

# Index

## **ABANDONMENT OF CASE**

Attorneys' fees, **2:169**

## **ABATEMENT OF ACTIONS**

Checklists, grounds for abatement, **7:810**

Death of party, **7:223, 7:814**

Misjoinder, **7:811**

Misnomer, **7:812**

Pleadings, **7:172, 7:486, 7:851, 7:859**

Plea in abatement. See index heading  
PLEA IN ABATEMENT

Prior suit filed, **7:813**

## **ABSENCE OR PRESENCE**

Appearance. See index heading  
APPEARANCE

Attorneys, **10:182**

Continuance, absence of witnesses, **10:440**

Continuances grounds, **10:182, 10:188**

Defaults and default judgments hearings, defendant's presence, **7:764**

Employment, advice to client, **2:206, 2:207**

Limitation of actions, tolling, **7:74, 7:75**

New trial for judgment in defendant's absence. See index heading NEW TRIAL

Service of process on absent defendant, **7:661, 7:722**

Statute of limitations, temporary absence from state, **7:819**

Verdict return, **13:184**

## **ABUSE OF PROCESS**

Limitation of actions, **7:144**

Service of process, **7:733**

## **ACCIDENT DESCRIPTION OR INFORMATION**

Checklist, **3:137**

## **ACCIDENT DESCRIPTION OR INFORMATION—Cont'd**

Interviewing client, **2:21, 2:31 et seq.**

## **ACCIDENT OR MISTAKE**

Affirmative defenses, **7:464**

Equitable bill of review, **15:132 to 15:135**

Settlement rescission, **6:320 et seq.**

Verdicts, clerical error, **13:194**

## **ACCIDENT RECONSTRUCTION**

Deposition of expert, checklist, **8:648**

Examination of witnesses, **12:427**

Expert witnesses, generally, **12:291, 12:318**

## **ACCIDENT REPORTS**

Interviewing client, **2:26, 2:40**

## **ACCIDENT SCENE**

Demonstrative and real evidence, **12:405**

Diagrams, **10:379**

Investigation, **3:6 to 3:9, 3:56, 3:61**

Products liability cases, **4:479**

Viewing by jury, **12:422 to 12:424**

## **ACCOUNTANT MALPRACTICE**

Limitation of actions, **7:152**

## **ACTIONS**

Arbitration. See index heading  
ARBITRATION

Complaint statement of cause of action. See index heading COMPLAINT

Contribution among tort-feasors, **16:61 et seq.**

Premises liability. See index heading  
PREMISES LIABILITY

Products liability. See index heading  
PRODUCTS LIABILITY

Settlement agreement, **6:310**

Wrongful death actions. See index heading WRONGFUL DEATH ACTIONS

## **ACT OF GOD**

Complaint, **7:407**

## **ADDITUR**

Punitive damages, **5:272**

## **ADMINISTRATIVE AGENCIES**

Appeals from orders and decisions,  
**15:186, 15:187**

## **ADMINISTRATORS**

Complaint, **7:385**  
Death of party, **7:226**  
Limitation of actions, **7:93**  
Wrongful death actions, **4:320**

## **ADMISSIBILITY OF EVIDENCE**

Collateral source benefits for medical expenses, **5:88**  
Demonstrative evidence, **10:255 to 10:258, 10:380**  
Exhibits, **12:369**  
In limine orders, **11:84**  
Motions in limine  
    general discussion, **11:73 et seq.**  
    court order; effect, **11:84**  
    determination on motion, **11:83 to 11:85**  
    examples, **11:79**  
    form, **11:82, 11:213**  
    manner of presenting motion, **11:80 et seq.**  
    minimizing jury exposure to inadmissible evidence, **11:76**  
    nature of motion, **11:74**  
    purposes, **11:75 et seq.**  
    record, **11:85**  
    settlement tool, **11:77**  
    witness preparation help, **11:78**  
    written motion preferred, **11:81**  
Offer of proof for excluded evidence, **12:162 to 12:167**  
Record of excluded evidence, **11:85**  
Requests for disclosure, **8:293**  
Reserved rulings, **12:163**  
Summary judgment, **10:322**  
Written motion in limine preferred, **11:81**  
Wrongful death actions, **4:323**

## **ADMISSIONS**

Burden of proof, **12:20**  
Evidentiary use at trial, **12:171 to 12:173, 12:341 to 12:342, 12:352, 12:365 to 12:366**  
Judicial admissions, **12:171**  
Pleadings, admissions in, **7:371, 7:372**  
Pretrial conferences, **10:124**  
Pretrial preparation, **10:341**  
Requests for. See index heading  
    REQUESTS FOR ADMISSIONS (RFAS)  
Settlements, **6:219**  
Summary judgment, admissions and deemed admissions, **8:445, 10:300**  
Waiver of admissions, **12:174**

## **ADVANCES**

Attorney-client relationship and agreement, **2:174 et seq.**

## **ADVICE TO CLIENT**

General discussion, **2:184 et seq.**  
Absence from employment, **2:206, 2:207**  
Adverse party, communicating with, **2:185 et seq.**  
Applicable law, **2:209 et seq.**  
Attorney-client privilege, **8:176**  
Bills, medical, **2:198 et seq., 2:226**  
Comparative responsibility, effect, **2:211**  
Confidentiality, maintain, **2:184**  
Consultation appointment, letter confirming, **2:262**  
Contact, importance of maintaining, **2:228 et seq.**  
Correspondence, keeping, **2:226**  
Damages compensable, **2:212 et seq.**  
Delivery of all litigation papers to attorney, immediate, **2:231**  
Deposition preparation, **8:315**  
Diary of relevant events, **2:227**  
Discussion with other party or representative discouraged, **2:9**  
Doctor, see immediately if injured, **2:10**  
Documents and tangible items to bring to initial meeting, **2:15**

## INDEX

### ADVICE TO CLIENT—Cont'd

- Educating client about litigation, checklist, **2:258**
- Embarrassment about substantial medical bills, **2:200**
- Employment status, **2:204 et seq.**
- Failure to obtain or continue medical treatment, effects on evidence and damages, **2:195 et seq.**
- Injury evidence, preserving, **2:14**
- Length of time involved, **2:217**
- Lost earnings are compensable damages, **2:205**
- Matters not to discuss, **2:218 et seq.**
- Medical care and treatment
  - general discussion, **2:193 et seq.**
  - bills incurred, **2:198, 2:226**
  - embarrassment about substantial medical bills, **2:200**
  - failure to obtain or continue treatment, effects on evidence and damages, **2:195 et seq.**
  - reimbursement for medical bills from claimant's insurance carrier or other sources, **2:199**
  - unnecessary treatment discouraged, **2:197**
- Memorialize sequence of events, **2:11**
- Other forms of treatment, discourage, **2:203**
- Personal referrals, avoid, **2:202**
- Physician consultation, **2:10, 2:201**
- Preserve proof, **2:12 et seq.**
- Quarterly report to attorney, **2:229, 2:281**
- Realistic expectations
  - general discussion, **2:208 et seq.**
  - applicable law, **2:209 et seq.**
  - comparative responsibility, effect, **2:211**
  - damages compensable, **2:212 et seq.**
  - length of time involved, **2:217**
  - matters not to discuss, **2:218 et seq.**
  - recovery not guaranteed, **2:214**
  - uncertainties of litigation, **2:216**
  - valuation of claim, **2:215 et seq.**
- Record keeping, **2:225 et seq.**

### ADVICE TO CLIENT—Cont'd

- Recovery not guaranteed, **2:214**
- Reimbursement for medical bills from claimant's insurance carrier or other sources, **2:199**
- Returning to work, **2:206, 2:207**
- Selecting physician, **2:201**
- Tangible evidence, **2:13**
- Telephone advice, preliminary
  - general discussion, **2:8 et seq.**
  - checklist, **2:262**
  - discussion with other party or representative discouraged, **2:9**
  - doctor, see immediately if injured, **2:10**
  - documents and tangible items to bring to initial meeting, **2:15**
  - follow up with confirmation letter, **2:16**
  - injury evidence, preserving, **2:14**
  - letter to claimant confirming consultation appointment, **2:262**
  - memorialize sequence of events, **2:11**
  - preserve proof, **2:12 et seq.**
  - tangible evidence, **2:13**
- Tender of defense, **2:232**
- Uncertainties of litigation, **2:216**
- Unnecessary treatment discouraged, **2:197**
- Valuation of claim, **2:215 et seq.**
- Witnesses, communicating with potential, **2:188**
- Written or recorded statement by client, **2:186, 2:187**

### AFFIDAVITS

- Business records, foundation for, **12:444**
- Continuances, **10:171**
- Jurisdiction, **7:268, 7:853**
- Medical expenses, **5:78**
- New trial, affidavit supporting motion for, **15:196, 15:197, 15:199**
- Nonmilitary affidavit, **7:853**
- Service by publication, **7:655**
- Summary judgment, **10:303, 10:316 et seq., 10:321, 10:446**

**AFFIDAVITS—Cont'd**

- Venue transfer motion, **7:312**
- Verification of complaint, **7:438**
- Waiving citation and accepting service of process, **7:822**

**AFFIRMATIVE DEFENSES**

- General discussion, **7:449, 7:455 to 7:485**
- Arbitration, **9:30, 9:68**
- Assumption of risk, **7:458 to 7:461**
- Capacity and authority to sue, **7:463**
- Conditions precedent, **7:465**
- Corporate verification for affirmative defense, **7:856**
- Defamation, defenses to, **7:467**
- Dry fire hydrants, **7:461**
- Felonies, **7:459**
- Form of allegation, **7:484**
- Forms, **7:859**
- General denial, form, **7:857, 7:859**
- Governmental employees. See index heading PUBLIC OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES
- Governmental entities. See index heading GOVERNMENTAL ENTITIES
- Immunity from suit. See index heading IMMUNITY FROM SUIT
- Inconsistent pleadings, **7:485**
- Libel and slander, defenses to, **7:467**
- Limitation of actions, **7:115**
- Mental condition, **7:464**
- Mistake, **7:464**
- Official document or act, **7:466**
- Parties, **7:463**
- Pleadings, **7:456 et seq.**
- Rules of civil procedure, **7:457**
- Suicides, **7:460**

**AGENCY**

- Arbitration enforcement and non-signatories, **9:77**
- Negligence liability, **4:138, 4:139**
- Parties, **7:158**
- Premises liability cases, **12:50**
- Punitive damages, **5:289**

**AGREEMENTS**

- See index heading CONTRACTS AND AGREEMENTS

**AGRICULTURAL LAND**

- Premises liability, **4:304**

**AGRITOURISM ACTIVITIES**

- Premises liability, **4:305 to 4:308**

**ALCOHOLIC BEVERAGES**

- Negligence liability of providers, **4:28 to 4:34**

**ALIAS**

- Service of citations, **7:647**

**ALTERATION OF PROPERTY**

- Conversion, **4:262**
- Production of documents and things, **8:538**
- Products liability cases, **4:420**

**ALTERNATE JURORS**

- General discussion, **11:97 to 11:99, 11:152 to 11:156**

**ALTERNATIVE DESIGN**

- Products liability cases, **4:451**

**ALTERNATIVE DISPUTE RESOLUTION**

- General discussion, **10:56 et seq.**
- Arbitration. See index heading ARBITRATION
- Compensation claims, **10:87 to 10:90**
- Conferences, settlement. See index heading SETTLEMENTS
- Confidentiality of communications, **10:70 to 10:75**
- Disclosure requirements, conflict with confidentiality, **10:75**
- Enforcement of settlement agreement, **10:69**
- Exception to confidentiality, **10:74**
- Impartial third parties, **10:66, 10:67**
- Jury trial, summary, **10:64**
- Local rules, **10:76**
- Mandatory nature, **10:59**
- Mediation, **10:61, 10:88**
- Minitrial, **10:62**
- Motion to refer case to alternative dispute resolution, **6:334**
- Nonbinding arbitration. See index heading ARBITRATION
- Notice, **6:333, 10:58, 10:59**

## INDEX

### ALTERNATIVE DISPUTE

#### RESOLUTION—Cont'd

- Objection, **10:58, 10:59**
- Procedures, **10:60 et seq.**
- Qualified immunity of impartial third parties, **10:67**
- Records, confidentiality, **10:73**
- Referral, **10:57**
- Settlement conference. See index heading SETTLEMENTS
- Special judge, trial by. See index heading SPECIAL JUDGE
- Summary jury trial, **10:64**

### ALTERNATIVE LIABILITY

- Products liability cases, **4:392, 4:393 to 4:396**

### AMENDMENT OF PLEADINGS

- General discussion, **7:553 et seq.**
- Attorney-client relationship and agreement, **2:264**
- Capacity of party, **7:576**
- Conformity to issues tried, **7:571 to 7:577**
- Consent of opponent for amended pleadings, **10:17**
- Content, **7:566**
- Continuances, **10:188**
- Deficient petition, **7:556**
- Definition, **7:554**
- Discretion of court, **10:18**
- Effect on original pleading, **7:567 to 7:570**
- Exceptions, **7:568**
- Final pretrial review, **10:16 to 10:21**
- Form, **7:566**
- Function, **7:554**
- Imminence of trial, effect, **10:20**
- Jurisdiction, **7:470, 7:577**
- Leave of court, **7:557 to 7:559, 7:562, 10:17, 10:19**
- Limitation of actions, **7:129, 7:130, 7:574**
- Motion for leave to amend, **7:815**
- Name of party, **7:576, 7:581**
- New parties, **7:582**
- Omitted parties, **7:569**

### AMENDMENT OF PLEADINGS

#### —Cont'd

- Opposing party's pleadings, effect on, **7:570, 7:583**
- Parties, **7:576**
- Postverdict amendment, **7:565**
- Pretrial conferences, **10:126**
- Process and service of process and other papers, **7:632, 7:706**
- Relevancy and competency of evidence, **12:154**
- Response to amended pleading, **10:21**
- Right to amend, **7:555, 7:556, 7:561**
- Summary judgment, **10:309, 10:333**
- Supplemental pleadings. See index heading PLEADINGS
- Surprise to opposing party, **7:558**
- Tendering written trial amendment to preserve error, **7:563**
- Theory of recovery changed, **7:575**
- Time to amend, **7:564**
- Trial amendment, **7:560 to 7:565**

### AMMUNITION

- Products liability cases, **4:386, 4:387, 4:411**

### ANALYSIS AND EVALUATION OF CASE

- General discussion, **2:49 et seq.**
- Assistance from other attorneys, **2:76**
- Balancing liability and damage factors, **2:65 et seq.**
- Claimant's personality, **2:69**
- Clear value of case warranting legal action, **2:57**
- Competence and case referral, **2:73 et seq.**
- Complications of case, **2:70 et seq.**
- Conflicts of interest. See index heading CONFLICTS OF INTEREST
- Consent of client to assistance from other attorneys, **2:75, 2:76**
- Costs, **2:71, 2:72**
- Damages vs liabilities, **2:62 et seq.**
- Decision science approach, **2:66**
- Ethical obligation to decline meritless actions, **2:51**
- Extent of damages, **2:64**

## ANALYSIS AND EVALUATION OF CASE—Cont'd

Factors in making decision, **2:61 et seq.**  
 Fee sharing with specialist, **2:75**  
 Governmental defendant, early claim filing to preserve right to sue, **2:60**  
 Initial evaluation  
   general discussion, **2:49 et seq.**  
   assistance from other attorneys, **2:76**  
   balancing liability and damage factors, **2:65 et seq.**  
   claimant's personality, **2:69**  
   clear value of case warranting legal action, **2:57**  
   competence and case referral, **2:73 et seq.**  
   complications of case, **2:70 ss**  
   conflicts of interest. See Conflicts of interest, above  
   consent of client to assistance from other attorneys, **2:75, 2:76**  
   costs, **2:71, 2:72**  
   damages vs damages, **2:62 et seq.**  
   decision science approach, **2:66**  
   early claim filing to preserve right to sue public entity, **2:60**  
   ethical obligation to decline meritless actions, **2:51**  
   extent of damages, **2:64**  
   factors in making decision, **2:61 et seq.**  
   fee sharing with specialist, **2:75**  
   insolvent insurers, **2:80**  
   liability vs damages, **2:62 et seq.**  
   liens of workers' compensation carriers, health care providers, etc., **2:78**  
   limited scope of undertaking, documenting, **2:59, 2:266**  
   malpractice liability for declining nonmeritorious case, **2:52**  
   Medicare, **2:79**  
   missing information, **2:67**  
   potential value of case, **2:50 et seq.**  
   recovery potential, **2:50 et seq.**

## ANALYSIS AND EVALUATION OF CASE—Cont'd

Initial evaluation—Cont'd  
   rejection of case, confirm in writing, **2:54, 2:229**  
   sanctions for pursuing meritless cause, **2:53**  
   satisfaction of recovery, probability, **2:68**  
   statutes of limitation, **2:54, 2:77**  
   statutes of limitation and statutes of repose, **2:55, 2:56**  
   subrogation rights, **2:78 et seq.**  
   third-party liability, **2:63**  
 Insolvent insurers, **2:80**  
 Investigation goals, **2:260**  
 Liability vs damages, **2:62 et seq.**  
 Liens of workers' compensation carriers, health care providers, etc., **2:78**  
 Limited scope of undertaking, document, **2:59, 2:266**  
 Malpractice liability for declining nonmeritorious case, **2:52**  
 Matters not to be communicated to client, **2:259**  
 Medicare, **2:79**  
 Missing information, **2:67**  
 Potential value of case, **2:50 et seq.**  
 Recovery potential, **2:50 et seq.**  
 Rejection of case, confirm in writing, **2:54, 2:229**  
 Sanctions for pursuing meritless cause, **2:53**  
 Satisfaction of recovery, probability, **2:68**  
 Statutes of limitation, **2:54, 2:77**  
 Statutes of limitation and statutes of repose, **2:55, 2:56**  
 Subrogation rights, **2:78 et seq.**  
 Third-party liability, **2:63**  
 Witness statements, contents, **2:261**

## ANIMALS

Premises liability, **4:309, 4:310, 12:48, 12:49**

## ANSWER AND RESPONSIVE PLEADINGS

General discussion, **7:441 et seq.**

## INDEX

### ANSWER AND RESPONSIVE PLEADINGS—Cont'd

Answer as implied waiver of citation,  
7:711  
Contents, 7:445 et seq.  
Counterclaims and cross claims,  
7:452, 7:515  
Defaults and default judgments,  
7:736, 7:737, 7:750  
Defenses, alternative, 7:449  
Equitable bill of review, 15:142,  
15:143  
Format, 7:445 et seq.  
Form of general denial, 7:857  
Frivolousness of pleadings, 7:454  
General denials, 7:451 et seq., 7:857  
Incorporation by reference, 7:450  
Indorsements, 7:447  
Justice court, 7:443  
Limitation on usefulness of general  
denial, 7:453  
Medical malpractice case, 7:824,  
7:825  
Paragraphs, 7:446  
Removed cases, 7:444  
Responses in body of complaint,  
7:448  
Time for filing, 7:442, 7:443  
Venue transfer motion, 7:303, 7:310

### APPEALS

General discussion, 1:15, 15:153 et  
seq.  
Adequacy of damages, 15:164  
Agency record, 15:186, 15:187  
Arbitration, 9:119 to 9:125  
Attorney-client relationship and  
agreement, 2:118  
Conclusions of law, 15:157  
Contents of notice of appeal, 15:175  
Contributory negligence, 15:161  
Costs, 14:48, 15:172  
Credibility and impeachment of wit-  
nesses, 12:267  
Damages, 15:163 et seq.  
Decision of court, 15:192  
Defaults and default judgments,  
7:772 to 7:779  
Defenses, 15:161

### APPEALS—Cont'd

Delays, 15:172  
Depositions pending, 8:353  
Directed verdict, 12:85  
Discovery orders. See index heading  
DISCOVERY  
Dismissal for want of prosecution,  
7:798  
Dismissal motion denied, 7:612  
Disqualification and recusal of  
judges, 11:33  
Docketing statement, 15:180  
Equitable bill of review, 15:141  
Errors, 15:168, 15:182 to 15:185  
Evidence, sufficiency to support dam-  
ages, 15:165  
Excessiveness of damages, 15:164  
Expert qualifications, 15:162  
Findings of fact, 15:155  
Foreseeability, 15:160  
Formal bill of exceptions, 15:169 et  
seq.  
Hearing of appeal, 15:189 to 15:192  
Issues to raise, determining, 15:181  
et seq.  
Judgments, generally, 14:40 to 14:42  
Jurisdiction, 7:281  
Jury instructions, 13:120, 13:121,  
13:144, 13:146  
Medical expenses, review of award  
of future medical expenses, 5:94  
Mistrial, 13:58  
Modification of damages award,  
15:166  
Modification of order, 15:178  
Negligence, 15:159  
New trial, 15:22, 15:29, 15:40, 15:98  
Notice of appeal  
general discussion, 15:174  
contents, 15:175  
modification of order, 15:178  
premature filing, 15:177, 15:178  
service, 15:179  
time, 15:176  
vacation of order, 15:178  
Notice of argument, 15:191  
Oral argument, 15:190, 15:191  
Overview, 1:15



## **APPEALS—Cont'd**

Posttrial motions, extending appellate deadlines with, **14:20**  
 Premature filing, **15:177, 15:178**  
 Preserved errors, **15:168, 15:184**  
 Procedure, **15:170, 15:171**  
 Proximate cause, **15:160**  
 Questions of law and fact, mixed, **15:156**  
 Record, reviewing to determine whether to appeal, **15:167, 15:168**  
 Record on appeal, **15:185 to 15:188**  
 Restricted appeal, **14:41**  
 Reviewability of particular issues, **15:158 et seq.**  
 Sanctions, **7:432**  
 Service of notice of appeal, **15:179**  
 Settlements, **6:112, 6:113, 15:173**  
 Special judge, trial by, **10:85**  
 Standard of care, **15:159**  
 Standard of review, **15:154 et seq.**  
 Sua sponte consideration of issues, **15:171**  
 Subsequent actions, **15:193**  
 Time for filing ordinary appeal, **14:42**  
 Time for filing record, **15:188**  
 Time of notice of appeal, **15:176**  
 Vacation of order, **15:178**  
 Venue transfer motion, **7:318 to 7:320**

## **APPEARANCE**

Arbitration, **9:137**  
 Defaults and default judgments, **7:736, 7:780**  
 Depositions, **8:326, 8:569, 8:593 to 8:597**  
 Dismissal motion hearing, **7:608**  
 Jurisdiction. See index heading JURISDICTION  
 Pretrial conferences, **10:114**  
 Settlement conference, **6:203 et seq.**  
 Waiver of citation, **7:709, 7:712**  
 Witnesses. See index heading WITNESSES

## **APPOINTMENT**

Arbitrators, **9:55 to 9:60**

## **APPOINTMENT—Cont'd**

Guardian, conservator, or guardian ad litem in settlements for minor or incompetent claimants, **6:300**

## **APPORTIONMENT OF DAMAGES**

Defendants. See index heading CONTRIBUTION

## **ARBITRATION**

General discussion, **1:9, 9:1 et seq.**  
 Actions  
   compelling arbitration, **9:62, 9:122**  
   stay arbitration, **9:65, 9:123**  
   stay court proceedings, **9:54**  
   subject to arbitration, **9:127, 9:128**  
 Affirmative defenses, **9:30, 9:68**  
 Agreements to arbitrate  
   general discussion, **9:4, 9:43 to 9:125**  
   actions to compel, **9:62, 9:122**  
   actions to stay, **9:65, 9:123**  
   affirmative defense, **9:68**  
   agreement to arbitrate, generally, **9:43**  
   appealable orders, **9:120 to 9:125**  
   appeals of award, **9:119**  
   applications to court to confirm, vacate, or modify award, **9:109 to 9:118**  
   appointment and duties of arbitrators, **9:55 to 9:60**  
   attorney, representation by, **9:87, 9:88**  
   attorneys' fees, **9:88**  
   authority of arbitrator, **9:58**  
   award  
     general discussion, **9:96 to 9:119**  
     applications to court to confirm, vacate, or modify award, **9:109 to 9:118**  
     arbitrators' expenses and fees, **9:102**  
     attorneys' fees, **9:103**  
     bar to action on original obligation, **9:107**  
     binding effect, **9:106**  
     certainty and definiteness, **9:100**



## INDEX

### ARBITRATION—Cont'd

- Agreements to arbitrate—Cont'd
  - award—Cont'd
    - conclusiveness of award, **9:105 to 9:108**
    - correction or modification by arbitrators, **9:108**
    - damages, **9:99**
    - fees and expenses, **9:101 to 9:103**
    - judgment or decree on award, **9:104**
    - time for making, **9:97**
  - burden of proof, **9:67**
  - compelling arbitration, **9:61 to 9:64, 9:122**
  - confirmation of award, **9:112**
  - construction of agreement, **9:52**
  - content of agreement, **9:52**
  - contract disputes, arbitrability, **9:80**
  - contracts containing arbitration clause, **9:10**
  - court appointment of arbitrator, **9:59**
  - depositions, **9:92**
  - election, **9:72**
  - evidence, **9:63, 9:90 to 9:94**
  - fees for witnesses, **9:94**
  - grounds for vacation, **9:115**
  - hearing
    - general discussion, **9:84 to 9:95**
    - attorney, representation by, **9:87, 9:88**
    - attorneys' fees, **9:88**
    - depositions, **9:92**
    - evidence, **9:90 to 9:94**
    - fees for witnesses, **9:94**
    - oath of witnesses, **9:91**
    - parties, **9:89**
    - record, **9:95**
    - subpoenas, **9:93**
    - waiver of irregularities, **9:86**
    - witnesses, **9:90 to 9:94**
  - judicial relief, effect on right to seek, **9:53, 9:54**
  - majority action by arbitrators, **9:60**

### ARBITRATION—Cont'd

- Agreements to arbitrate—Cont'd
  - mandamus to compel arbitration, **9:64**
  - manner of appeal, **9:124**
  - matters arbitrable, **9:78 to 9:81**
  - modification or correction, **9:117, 9:118**
  - nature of agreement, **9:52**
  - oath of witnesses, **9:91**
  - parties, **9:57, 9:89**
  - personal injury cases, **9:44 to 9:49**
  - preemption, **9:46**
  - prejudgment interest, **9:48**
  - presumption against waiver, **9:74**
  - presumption favoring arbitration, **9:45**
  - presumption of validity, **9:125**
  - punitive damage claims, **9:81**
  - record of hearing, **9:95**
  - requirement of agreement, **9:51**
  - resubmission to arbitrators, **9:116**
  - scope of review, **9:125**
  - set aside, motion to, **9:110, 9:111**
  - standing, **9:47**
  - stay of arbitration, **9:65, 9:123**
  - stay of court proceedings, **9:54**
  - submission to arbitration, **9:42**
  - subpoenas, **9:93**
  - time for application to vacate, **9:114**
  - uniform arbitration act, **9:50 to 9:54**
  - vacation of award, **9:113 to 9:115**
  - waiver of irregularities, **9:86**
  - waiver of right to arbitrate
    - general discussion, **9:49, 9:66 to 9:74**
    - affirmative defense, **9:68**
    - burden of proof, **9:67**
    - conduct indicating no waiver, **9:73**
    - conduct of parties constituting, **9:70**
    - election, **9:72**
    - other claims, **9:71**
    - presumption against waiver, **9:74**

**ARBITRATION—Cont'd**

Agreements to arbitrate—Cont'd  
     waiver of right to arbitrate  
         —Cont'd  
             test, **9:69**  
             witnesses, **9:90 to 9:94**  
 Appealable orders, **9:120 to 9:125**  
 Appeals of award, **9:119**  
 Appearance failure, effects, **9:137**  
 Application of limitations periods,  
     **7:136**  
 Applications to court to confirm,  
     vacate, or modify award, **9:109**  
     to **9:118**  
 Appointment and duties of arbitra-  
     tors, **9:55 to 9:60**  
 Approval of arbitrators, **9:149**  
 Arbitrability of dispute  
     generally, **9:20 to 9:22**  
     class actions, **9:21**  
     delegation of determination to  
         arbitrator, **9:22**  
 Arbitrator, delegation of determina-  
     tion, **9:22**  
 Arbitrators, **9:58, 9:129, 9:130**  
 Attorney, representation by, **9:87,**  
     **9:88, 9:136**  
 Attorneys' fees, **9:88**  
 Authority of arbitrator, **9:58, 9:130**  
 Awards  
     agreements to arbitrate. See Agree-  
         ments to arbitrate, above  
     nonbinding arbitration, **9:141 to**  
         **9:143**  
 Binding effect, **9:2, 10:90**  
 Burden of proof, **9:67**  
 Class actions, **9:21**  
 Commerce, **9:13, 9:14**  
 Common-law, **9:8**  
 Compelling arbitration, **9:61 to 9:64,**  
     **9:122**  
 Compensation claims, **10:89, 10:90**  
 Conclusion of arbitration, **9:140**  
 Confidentiality, nonbinding arbitra-  
     tion procedures, **9:139**  
 Confirmation of award, **9:112**  
 Consent of parties to nonbinding  
     arbitration, **9:28**  
 Construction of agreement, **9:52**

**ARBITRATION—Cont'd**

Content of agreement, **9:52**  
 Contents of award, **9:141**  
 Contracts containing arbitration  
     clause, **9:10**  
 Cost and expense savings, **9:35, 9:39**  
 Court appointment of arbitrator, **9:59**  
 Court rules, **9:29 to 9:31**  
 Defense considerations, **9:38 to 9:42**  
 Delegation of determination to  
     arbitrator, **9:22**  
 Depositions, **9:92**  
 Disclosure statement, **9:147**  
 Discretionary referral to nonbinding  
     arbitration, **9:27**  
 Documents, **9:133**  
 Election, **9:72**  
 Enforcement and non-signatories,  
     **9:75 to 9:77**  
 Evidence  
     agreements to arbitrate, **9:90 to**  
         **9:94**  
     motion to compel, **9:63**  
     nonbinding arbitration, **9:133,**  
         **9:134**  
 Exhibits, **9:133**  
 Faster monetary recovery, **9:34**  
 Federal arbitration act, **9:12 to 9:25**  
 Fees for witnesses, **9:94**  
 Fraud and misrepresentation, **9:19,**  
     **9:111**  
 Governing authority, **9:5**  
 Grounds for vacation, **9:115**  
 Hearing  
     agreements to arbitrate. See Agree-  
         ments to arbitrate, above  
     nonbinding arbitration. See  
         Nonbinding arbitration  
         procedures, above  
 Higher recovery potential, **9:36**  
 Insurance carrier exposure, potential  
     ceiling for, **9:40**  
 International commercial arbitration,  
     **9:11**  
 Judgment on award, **9:143**  
 Judicial relief, effect on right to seek,  
     **9:53, 9:54**  
 Local court rules, **9:31**  
 Location of hearing, **9:132**

## INDEX

### ARBITRATION—Cont'd

- Majority action by arbitrators, **9:60**
- Mandamus to compel arbitration, **9:64**
- Matters arbitrable, **9:78 to 9:81**
- Modification or correction, **9:117, 9:118**
- Nature of agreement, **9:52**
- Nonbinding arbitration procedures
  - general discussion, **9:2, 9:26 to 9:28, 9:126 to 9:145**
  - actions subject to arbitration, **9:127**
  - appearance failure, effects, **9:137**
  - arbitrators, **9:129, 9:130**
  - authority of arbitrators, **9:130**
  - award, **9:141 to 9:143**
  - commencing arbitration, **9:128**
  - conclusion of arbitration, **9:140**
  - confidentiality, **9:139**
  - consent of parties, **9:28**
  - contents of award, **9:141**
  - counsel, right to, **9:136**
  - discretionary referral, **9:27**
  - documents, **9:133**
  - evidence at hearing, **9:133, 9:134**
  - exhibits, **9:133**
  - hearing
    - general discussion, **9:131 to 9:139**
    - appearance failure, effects, **9:137**
    - confidentiality, privileges, and immunities, **9:139**
    - counsel, right to, **9:136**
    - documents, **9:133**
    - evidence, **9:133, 9:134**
    - exhibits, **9:133**
    - location, **9:132**
    - presence of parties, **9:135**
    - privileges and immunities, **9:139**
    - sanctions for failure to participate in good faith and meaningful manner, **9:138**
    - time, **9:132**
  - judgment on award, **9:143**
  - location of hearing, **9:132**
  - presence of parties, **9:135**

### ARBITRATION—Cont'd

- Nonbinding arbitration procedures
  - Cont'd
    - privileges and immunities, **9:139**
    - sanctions for failure to participate in good faith and meaningful manner, **9:138**
    - sealing of award, **9:142**
    - summary jury trial, **9:145**
    - time of hearing, **9:132**
    - trial de novo, right to, **9:144, 9:145**
- Oath of acceptance of arbitrator, **9:148**
- Oath of witnesses, **9:91**
- Orders
  - pending or concluded, orders when arbitration is, **9:83**
  - pre-arbitration orders, **9:82**
- Overview, **1:9**
- Parties, **9:47, 9:57, 9:89**
- Personal injury cases, **9:44 to 9:49**
- Plaintiff's tactical considerations and preparation, **9:33 to 9:37**
- Preemption, **9:46**
- Prejudgment interest, **9:48**
- Presence of parties, **9:135**
- Presumption against waiver, **9:74**
- Presumption favoring arbitration, **9:45**
- Presumption of validity, **9:125**
- Pretrial preparation, generally, **10:65, 10:86, 10:89, 10:90**
- Privileges and immunities, nonbinding arbitration procedures, **9:139**
- Procedural law, **9:24**
- Punitive damage claims, **9:81**
- Reason for, **9:3**
- Record of hearing, **9:95**
- Resubmission to arbitrators, **9:116**
- Risk potential, **9:37**
- Sanctions for failure to participate in good faith and meaningful manner, **9:138**
- Scope of review, **9:125**
- Sealing of award, **9:142**
- Set aside, motion to, **9:110, 9:111**
- Settlements, **6:297**
- Statutory, **9:6, 9:7**

**ARBITRATION—Cont'd**

- Stay of arbitration, **9:65, 9:123**
- Stay of court proceedings, **9:54**
- Submission to arbitration, **9:41, 9:42**
- Subpoenas, **9:93**
- Substantive law, **9:23**
- Summary jury trial, **9:145**
- Tactical considerations and preparation, **9:33 to 9:42**
- Texas General Arbitration Act, **9:25**
- Time
  - application to vacate, **9:114**
  - hearing, **9:132**
- Trial de novo, right to, **9:32, 9:144, 9:145**
- Unconscionability of contract, **9:16**
- Uniform arbitration act, **9:9 to 9:11, 9:50 to 9:54**
- Vacation of award, **9:113 to 9:115**
- Waiver of agreements to arbitrate.
  - See Agreements to arbitrate, above
- Witnesses, **9:90 to 9:94**

**ARCHITECTS**

- Limitation of actions, **7:102 to 7:106**

**ARGUMENT OF COUNSEL**

- Appeals, **15:190, 15:191**
- Final argument. See index heading  
FINAL ARGUMENT
- Opening statement. See index heading  
OPENING STATEMENTS

**ARGUMENTS OF COUNSEL**

- Motion to open and close argument, **11:222, 11:223**

**ARREST**

- Assault and battery, **4:186**

**ASBESTOS**

- Intentional infliction of emotional distress, fear of contracting asbestos-related disease, **5:186**
- Products liability, strict liability, **4:357**

**ASSAULT AND BATTERY**

- Apprehension of injury, **4:170, 4:174**
- Arrest, excessive force in making, **4:186**

**ASSAULT AND BATTERY—Cont'd**

- Burden of proof, **4:165**
- Compensatory damages, **4:178, 4:195**
- Consent defense, **4:191, 4:192**
- Costs of actions, **14:47**
- Damages
  - general discussion, **4:177 to 4:179, 4:194 to 4:197**
  - compensatory damages, **4:178, 4:195**
  - mental anguish, **4:197**
  - nominal, **4:178, 4:195**
  - punitive damages, **4:179, 4:196**
- Defenses
  - general discussion, **4:172 to 4:193, 4:187 to 4:179**
  - apprehension of immediate injury missing, **4:174**
  - consent, **4:191, 4:192**
  - future injury threats, **4:175**
  - property, defense of, **4:193**
  - provocation, **4:176, 4:188**
  - self-defense, **4:189**
  - words only, **4:173**
- Definitions
  - assault, **4:164 et seq., 4:190**
  - battery, **4:180 et seq., 4:191, 4:192**
- Depositions, checklists, **8:655**
- Elements of cause of action, **4:168 to 4:171**
- Examination of witnesses, **12:435, 12:436**
- Future injury threats, **4:175**
- Intent, generally, **4:169**
- Limitation of actions, **4:167, 4:183**
- Medical battery, **4:181, 4:182**
- Mental anguish damages, **4:197**
- Nominal damages, **4:178, 4:195**
- Presumptions, **4:166**
- Property, defense of, **4:193**
- Provocation, **4:176, 4:188**
- Punitive damages, **4:179, 4:196**
- Reasonable apprehension, **4:170**
- Self-defense, **4:189**
- Sexual exploitation by mental health services provider, **4:185**
- Sexual touching, **4:184**

## INDEX

### **ASSAULT AND BATTERY—Cont'd**

- Threats, **4:171**
- Words only, actionability, **4:173**

### **ASSIGNMENTS**

- Settlements, **6:157**

### **ASSOCIATIONS**

- Complaint, **7:382, 7:383**
- Depositions, **8:297**
- Process and service of process and other papers, **7:670, 7:671**
- Venue, **7:294**

### **ASSUMPTION OF RISK**

- Pleadings, **7:458 to 7:461**
- Products liability cases, **4:408, 4:421**

### **ATTACHMENT**

- Collecting and enforcing judgment, **16:32**
- Jurisdiction, **7:278**

### **ATTORNEY-CLIENT PRIVILEGE**

- General discussion, **8:159 et seq.**
- Advice in issue, **8:176**
- Collateral or preexisting documents, **8:166**
- Communication, **8:161**
- Confidential communication construed, **8:167**
- Confidentiality requirement, **8:168 to 8:173**
- Disclosure in another proceeding, **8:170**
- Discovery scope, **8:159 to 8:177**
- Emotional distress allegation, **8:177**
- Exceptions, **8:163, 8:171**
- Governmental context, **8:165**
- Initial client interview, **2:33**
- Insured's report to insurer, **8:164**
- Legal services, **8:159**
- Marital facts, **8:163**
- Representatives, **8:162**
- Tender of issue as waiving, **8:175 to 8:177**
- Third parties, **8:173**
- Verification of pleading as waiving, **8:174**
- Voluntary disclosure as waiving, **8:172**

### **ATTORNEY-CLIENT PRIVILEGE—Cont'd**

- Waiver
  - advice in issue, **8:176**
  - emotional distress allegation, **8:177**
  - tender of issue, **8:175 to 8:177**
  - third parties, **8:173**
  - verification of pleading, **8:174**
  - voluntary disclosure, **8:172**
- What are confidential communications, **8:169**

### **ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP AND AGREEMENT**

- General discussion, **2:107 et seq.**
- Ability to represent, verify, **2:109**
- Advances from client, **2:174**
- Advances to client, **2:175, 2:176**
- Advice to client. See index heading **ADVICE TO CLIENT**
- Ambiguities favor client, **2:111**
- Amendment of pleadings, motion for leave, **2:264**
- Analysis and evaluation of case, initial. See index heading **ANALYSIS AND EVALUATION OF CASE**
- Appellate work, **2:118**
- Authority between attorney and client, **2:179 et seq., 2:277**
- Authorizations
  - general discussion, **2:221 et seq.**
  - employment records, **2:223, 2:279**
  - expenses, **2:171, 2:172**
  - general authorization for release of all relevant documents to attorney, **2:224, 2:280**
  - medical records, **2:222, 2:278**
- Backup file procedures, **2:246**
- Categorized files, **2:238 et seq.**
- Client's file
  - general discussion, **2:233 et seq.**
  - adapt file to nature of case, **2:234**
  - backup procedures, **2:246**
  - categorized files, **2:238 et seq.**
  - correspondence file, **2:239**
  - damages, **2:242**
  - discovery, **2:241**

**ATTORNEY-CLIENT  
RELATIONSHIP AND  
AGREEMENT—Cont'd**

Client's file—Cont'd  
     docket system, **2:245, 2:246**  
     indexing files, **2:244**  
     liability file, **2:243**  
     methodology, **2:234**  
     multiple file system in complex cases, **2:237 et seq.**  
     organize immediately, **2:233**  
     pleadings, **2:240**  
     single file system for routine cases, **2:235**  
     supplemental file system as case grows, **2:236**  
 Conflicts of interest. See index heading **CONFLICTS OF INTEREST**  
 Contents of agreement, **2:112**  
 Correspondence file, **2:239**  
 Cost payment provisions  
     general discussion, **2:170 et seq.**  
     advances from client, **2:174**  
     advances to client, **2:175, 2:176**  
     authority to incur expenses, **2:171, 2:172**  
     client's responsibility for payment, **2:173 et seq.**  
     ethical consideration, **2:177**  
     form, **2:276**  
     prior approval of extraordinary expenses, **2:172**  
     recovery of advances by discharged counsel, **2:176**  
     ultimate recovery, payment from, **2:178**  
 Damages file, **2:242**  
 Discharge or withdrawal of attorney  
     advances, recovery, **2:176**  
     attorneys' fees. See index heading **ATTORNEYS' FEES**  
     continuances, **10:183**  
 Discovery files, **2:241**  
 Division of authority between attorney and client, **2:179 et seq., 2:277**  
 Docket system, **2:245, 2:246**  
 Duration of undertaking, **2:116 et seq.**

**ATTORNEY-CLIENT  
RELATIONSHIP AND  
AGREEMENT—Cont'd**

Employment records, authorizations, **2:223, 2:279**  
 Ethical considerations  
     amount of attorneys' fees, **2:119**  
     conflicts of interest. See index heading **CONFLICTS OF INTEREST**  
     cost payment provisions, **2:177**  
 Expenses. See Cost payment provisions, above  
 Form of agreement, **2:182, 2:183**  
 Generally, **2:107 et seq.**  
 Grievance process of State Bar, notifying client of, **2:190**  
 Guarantee of results, **2:115**  
 Indexing files, **2:244**  
 Interviewing client See index heading **INTERVIEWING CLIENT**  
 Joint representation and fee sharing, **2:267**  
 Letter agreements, **2:183**  
 Liability file, **2:243**  
 Medical records, authorizations, **2:222, 2:278**  
 Multiple file system in complex cases, **2:237 et seq.**  
 Organizing files. See Client's file, above  
 Payment of costs. See Cost payment provisions, above  
 Physical and mental examinations, attorney's presence at, **8:493**  
 Pleadings files, **2:240**  
 Pre-interview considerations, **2:17, 2:252**  
 Privileged communications. See index heading **ATTORNEY-CLIENT PRIVILEGE**  
 Reading agreement, **2:110**  
 Rejection of case, confirm in writing, **2:54, 2:265**  
 Response to initial client contact, **2:6 et seq.**  
 Schedule immediate appointment, **2:7**  
 Single file system for routine cases, **2:235**

## INDEX

### ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP AND AGREEMENT—Cont'd

- Statutes of limitations, **2:254**
- Substantive decisions are client's, **2:181**
- Supplemental file system, **2:236**
- Texas Lawyer's Creed, briefing client on, **2:189**
- Trust, develop attorney-client attitudes of trust, **2:2**
- Understanding agreement, **2:110**
- Unknown precludes specificity, **2:114**
- Withdrawal of attorney. See Discharge or withdrawal of attorney, above
- Workers' compensation benefits, **2:46**
- Work to be performed, **2:113 et seq.**, **2:269**
- Written agreement, necessity, **2:108**, **2:109**

### ATTORNEYS

- Absence of counsel, **10:182**
- Arbitration, representation by, **9:87**, **9:88**, **9:136**
- Argument. See index heading ARGUMENT OF COUNSEL
- Attorney-client relationship and agreement. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP AND AGREEMENT
- Damages, **5:29**, **5:35 to 5:37**
- Discipline, **7:430**
- Expert witness source, potential, **3:109**
- Fees. See index heading ATTORNEYS' FEES
- Final argument. See index heading FINAL ARGUMENT
- Investigation. See index heading INVESTIGATION
- Jury selection, examination of jurors, **11:109**, **11:110**, **11:157 et seq.**
- Malpractice limitation of actions, **7:152**
- Misconduct as new trial grounds, **15:12**
- Mistrial for misconduct, **13:44**

### ATTORNEYS—Cont'd

- Opening statement. See index heading OPENING STATEMENTS
  - Privileged communications. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT PRIVILEGE
  - Settlements. See index heading SETTLEMENTS
  - Signature on complaint or petition, **7:354**
  - Sister state, complaint by attorney from, **7:413**
  - Withdrawal of attorney
    - attorneys' fees. See index heading ATTORNEYS' FEES
    - continuance, **10:183**
- ### ATTORNEYS' FEES
- General discussion, **2:119 et seq.**
  - Abandonment of case, **2:169**
  - Alternative fee arrangements in special cases, **2:131**
  - Approval in workers' compensation cases, **2:136**
  - Arbitration, **9:88**
  - Checklist for fee agreement preparation, **2:257**
  - Collecting and enforcing judgment, **16:77 et seq.**
  - Collection limitation on agreed amount, **2:125**
  - Conditions on granting, **14:74 to 14:76**
  - Contingent fees
    - general discussion, **2:126 et seq.**
    - alternative fee arrangements in special cases, **2:131**
    - approval in workers' compensation cases, **2:136**
    - collecting and enforcing judgment, **16:78**
    - contract guidelines, **2:132**
    - declining contingency fee agreement, **2:149**, **2:272**
    - defendant-client, **2:140**, **2:141**
    - discharge of attorney, **2:164**
    - effect of contract, **14:76**
    - federal tort claim cases, **2:134**
    - graduated contingency fee agreement, **2:146 et seq.**, **2:271**



## ATTORNEYS' FEES—Cont'd

Contingent fees—Cont'd  
 minors' claims, **2:138**  
 net contingency fee agreement, **2:150, 2:273**  
 psychological advantage, **2:129**  
 rationale, **2:127 et seq.**  
 risk premium, **2:130**  
 settlement, agreement cannot preclude, **2:139**  
 signing requirements, **2:142**  
 source of payment, **2:128**  
 statutory limits, **2:133**  
 straight contingency fee agreement, **2:145, 2:270**  
 types of arrangements, **2:144 et seq.**  
 voidable contracts, **2:143**  
 withdrawal of attorney, **2:164**  
 workers' compensation claims, **2:135 et seq.**  
 writing requirements, **2:142**  
 Contract guidelines, **2:132**  
 Damages, **5:29, 5:36, 5:37**  
 Declining contingency fee agreement, **2:149, 2:272**  
 Defaults and default judgments, **7:741**  
 Defendant-client, **2:140, 2:141**  
 Discharge or withdrawal of attorney  
   general discussion, **2:160 et seq.**  
   abandonment of case, **2:169**  
   contingency fee cases, **2:164**  
   contract fee, entitlement to entire, **2:163**  
   contract recovery if agreement fixes fees, **2:162**  
   lien enforcement, **2:166, 2:167**  
   prohibited tactics to secure fee payment, **2:168**  
   pro-rata sharing, **2:165**  
   quantum meruit recovery where contract does not provide for early termination, **2:162 et seq.**  
 Discretion of court, **14:78**  
 Ethical limitations on amount, **2:119**  
 Exceeding judgment, **14:75**  
 Excessive fees, **2:120**

## ATTORNEYS' FEES—Cont'd

Expert witnesses, **8:390**  
 Federal tort claim cases, **2:134**  
 Fee-sharing agreements, **2:124**  
 Graduated contingency fee agreement, **2:146 et seq., 2:271**  
 Illegal fees, **2:121**  
 Initial interview discussion, **2:48**  
 Joint representation and fee sharing, letter confirming, **2:267**  
 Lien agreements  
   general discussion, **2:151 et seq.**  
   assignment, **2:275**  
   collecting judgment, discharge, **16:77 et seq.**  
   contractual liens, **2:151 et seq.**  
   creating lien, **2:154 et seq.**  
   discharge of attorney, **2:166, 2:167**  
   form, **2:274, 2:275**  
   incorporated into employment agreement, **2:155**  
   nature of lien, **2:152**  
   priority of lien, **2:158, 2:159**  
   retaining liens compared, **2:153**  
   separate agreement, **2:156**  
   statutory attorney's liens compared, **2:157, 2:159**  
   withdrawal of attorney, **2:166, 2:167**  
 Minors' claims, **2:138**  
 Net contingency fee agreement, **2:150, 2:273**  
 Objection, **14:79**  
 Prevailing parties, **14:70 to 14:79**  
 Prohibited tactics to secure fee payment, **2:168**  
 Pro-rata sharing, **2:165**  
 Quantum meruit recovery where contract does not provide for early termination, **2:162 et seq.**  
 Reasonableness limitation, **2:122 et seq.**  
 Risk factor in contingency contracts, **2:123**  
 Segregation of fees, **14:77**  
 Settlement, agreement cannot preclude, **2:139**  
 Settlements. See index heading

SETTLEMENTS

## INDEX

### ATTORNEYS' FEES—Cont'd

- Signing requirements, **2:142**
- Source of payment, **2:128**
- Statutory limits, **2:133**
- Straight contingency fee agreement, **2:145, 2:270**
- Types of arrangements, **2:144 et seq.**
- Voidable contracts, **2:143**
- Withdrawal of attorney. See Discharge or withdrawal of attorney, above
- Workers' compensation claims, **2:135 et seq.**
- Writing requirements, **2:142**
- Wrongful imprisonment, **4:227**

### ATTRACTIVE NUISANCE

- Generally, **4:290 to 4:293**
- Jury instructions, **4:536**

### AUDITOR

- See index heading REFERENCE TO MASTER OR AUDITOR

### AUTHENTICATION

- Demonstrative evidence, **10:380**
- Production of documents and things, **8:513, 8:514**
- Self-authentication, **8:513, 8:514**

### AUTHORITY AND

#### AUTHORIZATIONS

- Attorney-client. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP AND AGREEMENT

### AWARDS

- Arbitration. See index heading ARBITRATION
- Damages. See index heading DAMAGES

### BAD FAITH

- See index heading GOOD FAITH

### BAILMENTS

- Motor vehicle cases, **4:151**
- Negligence liability, **4:56, 4:63, 4:151**
- Products liability cases, **4:375**

### BANKRUPTCY

- Limitation of actions, **7:96**

### BANKS

- Premises liability, injury to night depository customer during robbery, **7:837**
- Settlements, effect on, **6:285**

### BATSON CHALLENGE

- See index heading JURY SELECTION

### BEAUTY SALONS

- Premises liability, **7:835**

### BIAS OR INTEREST

- Credibility and impeachment of witnesses, **12:270**
- Judges, disqualification and recusal, **11:20, 11:21**

### BICYCLIST

- Automobile striking bicyclist, **7:830**

### BIFURCATED TRIAL

- Order of proof, **12:11**

### BLACKBOARD SKETCHES

- Demonstrative and real evidence, **12:398 to 12:399**

### BLOUSE MANUFACTURER

- Products liability, burn injuries, **7:844**

### BOATS

- Filing suit, checklists for negligent operation of pleasure boat, **7:808**

### BRIEFS OF COUNSEL

- General discussion, **10:418 et seq.**
- Brevity, **10:421**
- Citations, **10:423**
- Contents, **10:420 et seq.**
- Function, **10:419**
- Introduction, **10:422**
- Quotations, **10:424**
- Separate issues of fact and law, **10:425, 10:426**

### BURDEN OF PRODUCTION

- Discovery, **8:107, 8:108**

### BURDEN OF PROOF

- General discussion, **12:18 et seq.**
- Admissions, **12:20**

**BURDEN OF PROOF—Cont'd**

Arbitration, **9:67**  
 Assault and battery, **4:165**  
 Contributory negligence and similar defenses, **12:25 to 12:27**  
 Cross-actions, **12:24**  
 Defendant's burden, **12:22 to 12:24**  
 Defenses, **12:25 to 12:27**  
 Directed verdict in favor of party with burden, **13:20**  
 Discovery, **8:146**  
 Equitable bill of review, **15:146**  
 False imprisonment, **4:211**  
 Final argument, **13:98**  
 Imminent peril, **12:27**  
 Jurisdiction, **7:266**  
 Jury instructions, **13:107, 13:127, 13:138**  
 Jury selection, **11:127**  
 Laches, **12:23**  
 Limitation of actions, **7:64, 7:110, 7:131**  
 Medical expenses incurred, **12:68**  
 New trial, **15:67**  
 Order of proof, **12:2 to 12:9**  
 Plaintiff's burden, **12:21**  
 Prima facie case, **12:111**  
 Privilege, **12:205**  
 Products liability cases, **4:400**  
 Rescue, **12:27**  
 Settlements, **6:151**  
 Statutory violation, **12:26**  
 Summary judgment, **10:304 to 10:306, 10:324**  
 Venue, **7:311**  
 Work product privilege, **8:199**  
 Wrongful death actions, **4:315, 4:322**

**BUSINESS RECORDS**

Demonstrative and real evidence, **12:444**  
 Interrogatories, **8:387**

**BYSTANDERS**

Product injuries, **3:82 to 3:86**

**CALENDARS**

Final discovery, **10:205 et seq.**  
 Pretrial conferences, **10:107 to 10:111**

**CALENDARS—Cont'd**

Setting case for trial. See index heading **SETTING CASE FOR TRIAL**  
 Settlement, calendar management, **6:179**

**CAPACITY TO SUE**

See index heading **PARTIES**

**CAUSATION**

See index heading **PROXIMATE CAUSE**

**CAUSE, CHALLENGES FOR**

See index heading **JURY SELECTION**

**CELL PHONES**

Data, discovery, **8:532**

**CERTIFICATION**

Complaint, **7:426 to 7:432**  
 Depositions, **8:305**  
 Discovery, **8:61 to 8:70**

**CERTIFIED MAIL**

Process and service of process and other papers, **7:719**

**CHARACTER EVIDENCE**

Credibility and impeachment of witnesses. See index heading **CREDIBILITY AND IMPEACHMENT OF WITNESSES**

**CHARTERS**

Governmental entities, **7:18, 7:22**  
 Notice of claims against governmental entities, **7:17**

**CHARTS**

Final argument, **13:82**

**CHECKLISTS**

Accident information, **3:137**  
 Confidential matters not to be communicated to client, **2:259**  
 Consolidation of actions, **11:209**  
 Documents client should bring to the interview, **2:251**  
 Educating the client about litigation, **2:258**  
 Evidence. See index heading **EVIDENCE**  
 Fee agreement preparation, **2:257**  
 Filing suit. See index heading **FILING SUIT**

## INDEX

### CHECKLISTS—Cont'd

- Final argument, contents of, **13:208**
- Findings of jury, drafting motion to disregard, **15:194**
- Inadequate security cases, **4:532**
- During the initial client interview, considerations, **2:253, 2:254**
- Injuries, evaluating, **2:255**
- Investigation. See index heading INVESTIGATION
- Medical malpractice cases, potential defendants, **2:249**
- Missing persons, locating, **3:138**
- Motion in limine, **10:428**
- Motor vehicle cases. See index heading MOTOR VEHICLE CASES
- Post-client interview considerations, **2:256**
- Pre-client interview considerations, **2:252**
- Pretrial conferences, **10:427**
- Products liability suits. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY
- Slip-and-fall cases, **2:248**
- Stairway negligence cases, **4:531**
- Time limitations and conflicts, consideration during initial client interview, **2:254**
- Witness statements, **2:261**

### CHILDREN AND MINORS

- Alcoholic beverages, commercial providers of, **4:30**
- Attorneys' fees, **2:138**
- Damages, **5:54, 5:55**
- Defaults and default judgments, **7:746**
- Earning capacity and loss, **5:135**
- False imprisonment, **4:201**
- Governmental entities, claims against, **7:14**
- Limitation of actions, **7:81, 7:82**
- Medical malpractice actions, **4:510**
- Negligence, generally, **4:21, 4:64, 4:89**
- Pain and suffering, **5:157, 5:179**
- Parties, **7:167 to 7:169**
- Physical and mental examinations, **8:458**

### CHILDREN AND MINORS—Cont'd

- Settlements. See index heading SETTLEMENTS
- Trespassing children, recreational use doctrine, **12:98**
- Wrongful death actions. See index heading WRONGFUL DEATH ACTIONS

### CIGARETTES

- Products liability cases, **4:412**

### CIRCUMSTANTIAL EVIDENCE

- Collateral source benefits for medical expenses, **5:86**

### CITIES

- See index heading GOVERNMENTAL ENTITIES

### CIVIL DISOBEDIENCE

- Immunity of governmental entities, **7:473**

### CLASS ACTIONS

- Parties, **7:163, 7:231, 7:232**
- Standing of representative, **7:233**

### CLERICAL ERROR

- Verdicts, **13:194, 13:200**

### CLERK OF COURT

- Defaults and default judgments, authority to enter, **7:759 to 7:764**
- Disqualification and recusal of judges, **11:27**
- Misconduct as mistrial grounds, **13:47**
- Satisfaction and release of judgment, **16:73, 16:81**
- Setting case for trial, notice, **10:161**

### CLIENT

- Advice to client. See index heading ADVICE TO CLIENT
- File. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP AND AGREEMENT
- Investigator, **3:28**

### COLLATERAL ESTOPPEL

- Judgments, orders, and decrees, **14:17**

## **COLLATERAL SOURCE RULE**

- Earning capacity and loss, **5:108**
- Medical expenses. See index heading  
MEDICAL EXPENSES
- Relevancy and competency of evidence, **12:135**

## **COLLECTING AND ENFORCING JUDGMENT**

- General discussion, **1:16, 16:1 et seq.**
- Action to enforce contribution among tortfeasors, **16:61 et seq.**
- Application of proceeds
  - general discussion, **16:75 et seq.**
  - attorneys' fee recovery, **16:77**
  - contingency fee contracts, **16:78**
  - discharge of attorney's lien, **16:77 et seq.**
  - joint check to attorney and client, **16:75 et seq.**
  - refund, attorney's lien on, **16:79**
  - subrogation interests in award, **16:80**
  - trust account, **16:76**
- Attachment, **16:32**
- Attorneys' fee recovery, **16:77 et seq.**
- Availability of discovery, **8:550, 8:551**
- Cancellation of policy defense, **16:18**
- Clerk, payment to, **16:73, 16:81**
- Conclusive effect of judgment, **16:8**
- Contingency fee contracts, **16:78**
- Contribution among tortfeasors
  - general discussion, **16:55 et seq.**
  - action to enforce, **16:61 et seq.**
  - binding effect of prior judgment in favor of injured party, **16:64**
  - claim in action, **16:66**
  - evidence, **16:67**
  - joinder of additional parties, **16:65**
  - pro rata liability, **16:56**
  - reduction of damages, **16:59**
  - separate action to enforce, **16:62 et seq.**
  - settlement by tortfeasor, effect, **16:57 et seq.**
  - time for commencing action to enforce, **16:63**
  - waiver by settlement, **16:58**

## **COLLECTING AND ENFORCING JUDGMENT—Cont'd**

- Default judgment, **16:10**
- Defenses by defendant's liability insurer. See Insurer, defendant's liability, below
- Delay in collection, damages award, **16:31**
- Direct action by injured party, **16:5**
- Discharge of attorney's lien, **16:77 et seq.**
- Discovery in aid of
  - general discussion, **8:549 to 8:553**
  - availability, **8:550, 8:551**
  - court, **8:552**
  - rules applicable, **8:553**
  - successor or assignee of successful party, **8:551**
- Evidence in collecting from multiple defendants, **16:67**
- Examination of judgment debtor, **16:33**
- Execution of judgment. See index heading EXECUTION OF JUDGMENT
- Federal causes of action, **16:6**
- Future damages, satisfaction in lump sum or installments, **16:71**
- Installments, **16:69**
- Insurer, defendant's liability
  - general discussion, **16:1 et seq.**
  - amount of recovery in subrogation action, **16:14**
  - breach of cooperation clause defense, **16:22 et seq.**
  - cancellation of policy defense, **16:18**
  - compromise settlement, **16:9**
  - conclusive effect of judgment, **16:8**
  - court's analysis, **16:3**
  - default judgment, **16:10**
  - defenses
    - general discussion, **16:15 et seq.**
    - breach of cooperation clause, **16:22 et seq.**
    - cancellation of policy, **16:18**
    - delay in notice, **16:21**
    - lack of coverage, **16:16**
    - lack of notice, **16:19 et seq.**

## INDEX

### COLLECTING AND ENFORCING JUDGMENT—Cont'd

- Insurer, defendant's liability—Cont'd
  - defenses—Cont'd
    - pleading lack of notice, **16:20**
    - prejudice, **16:21, 16:25**
    - subrogation action, **16:12**
    - waiver by refusal to defend, **16:17**
    - waiver of breach of cooperation clause, **16:24**
  - direct action by injured party, **16:5**
  - federal causes of action, **16:6**
  - lack of coverage defense, **16:16**
  - lack of notice defense, **16:19 et seq.**
  - no-action clause, effect, **16:7 to 16:10**
  - notice to insurer, **16:4, 16:19 et seq.**
  - pleading lack of notice, **16:20**
  - prejudice to insurer, **16:4, 16:21, 16:25**
  - standing to sue after judgment, **16:2**
  - subrogation action, **16:11 et seq.**
  - waiver by refusal to defend, **16:17**
  - waiver of breach of cooperation clause, **16:24**
- Joinder of additional parties, **16:65**
- Joint and several liability
  - general discussion, **16:49 et seq.**
  - contribution among tortfeasors.
    - See Contribution among tortfeasors, above
  - extinguishment rule, **16:50**
  - independent contractor, **16:53**
  - independent tortfeasor, **16:52**
  - practical effect, **16:54**
  - respondeat superior distinguished, **16:51**
  - subsequent malpractice, **16:52**
- Joint check to attorney and client, **16:75 et seq.**
- Lump sum, **16:69**
- Multiple defendants
  - contribution among tortfeasors.
    - See Contribution among tortfeasors, above

### COLLECTING AND ENFORCING JUDGMENT—Cont'd

- Multiple defendants—Cont'd
  - joint and several liability. See Joint and several liability, above
- Notice to insurer, **16:4, 16:19 et seq., 16:28**
- One-satisfaction rule, **16:60**
- Order to release funds in custody of court, **16:82**
- Overview, **1:16**
- Periodic payments, Medical Liability Act, **16:70**
- Pleading lack of notice, **16:20**
- Prejudice to insurer, **16:4, 16:21, 16:25**
- Premature execution, **16:30**
- Pro rata liability, **16:56**
- Recording satisfaction, **16:74**
- Reduction of damages, **16:59**
- Refund, attorney's lien on, **16:79**
- Release of judgment. See Satisfaction and release of judgment, below
- Rules applicable to discovery, **8:553**
- Satisfaction and release of judgment
  - general discussion, **16:68, 16:84, 16:88**
  - clerk, payment to, **16:73, 16:81**
  - execution, **16:86**
  - form of release, **16:72, 16:83**
  - installments
    - generally, **16:69 to 16:71**
    - future damages, **16:71**
    - periodic payments, Medical Liability Act, **16:70**
  - lump sum
    - generally, **16:69 to 16:71**
    - future damages, **16:71**
    - periodic payments, Medical Liability Act, **16:70**
  - order to release funds in custody of court, **16:82**
  - recording satisfaction, **16:74**
  - summary judgment, **10:315**
- Settlement, effect, **16:9, 16:57 et seq.**
- Settlement to avoid delay, **6:111**
- Standing to sue after judgment, **16:2**
- Stay of execution, **16:85**

**COLLECTING AND ENFORCING JUDGMENT—Cont'd**

Subrogation action, **16:11 et seq.**  
 Subrogation interests in award, **16:80**  
 Successor or assignee of successful party, **8:551**  
 Supplemental proceedings, **16:29 et seq.**  
 Time for commencing action to enforce, **16:63**  
 Trust account, **16:76**  
 Turnover orders, **16:43 to 16:48**  
 Uninsured or underinsured defendant, **16:26 to 16:28**  
 Venue  
   discovery, **8:552**  
 Waiver by settlement, **16:58**

**COLLECTION**

Judgment. See index heading COLLECTING AND ENFORCING JUDGMENT  
 Settlement proceeds, **6:304**

**COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES**

Expert witnesses, source of potential, **3:111**

**COMMISSIONER OF INSURANCE**

Process and service of process and other papers, **7:689**

**COMMON FUND DOCTRINE**

Damages, **5:30**

**COMMON KNOWLEDGE**

Final argument, **13:74**  
 Products liability cases, **4:422**

**COMMON LAW ACTIONS**

Prejudgment interest, **5:19**

**COMPARATIVE AND CONTRIBUTORY NEGLIGENCE**

General discussion, **4:84 to 4:93**  
 Appeals, **15:161**  
 Avoidable consequences, **4:86**  
 Burden of proof, **12:25 to 12:27**  
 Children and minors, **4:89**  
 Complaint, **7:409**  
 Counterclaims and cross claims, **7:505**

**COMPARATIVE AND CONTRIBUTORY NEGLIGENCE—Cont'd**

Discovery and avoidance of danger, **4:85**  
 Emergency, **4:87**  
 Federal Employers' Liability Act, **4:93**  
 Good Samaritan, **4:88**  
 Imputed negligence, **4:90**  
 Jury instructions, **13:128**  
 Medical malpractice actions, **4:529**  
 Products liability cases, **4:423**  
 Proximate cause, **4:86**  
 Punitive damages, **5:309**  
 Rescue, **4:88**  
 Settlements, **6:142**  
 Sudden peril, **4:87**  
 Summary judgment, **10:314**  
 Third-party practice, **7:505**  
 Wrongful death actions, **4:325**

**COMPARATIVE AND PROPORTIONATE RESPONSIBILITY**

General discussion, **5:242 to 5:251**  
 Amount of recovery, **5:249**  
 Cases not affected, **5:251**  
 Contribution. See index heading CONTRIBUTION  
 Derivative actions, **5:247**  
 Designation of responsible third party, **5:243**  
 Determination of responsibility, **5:245**  
 Partial settlement, effect, **5:250**  
 Percentage of responsibility defined, **5:246**  
 Punitive damages, **5:244**  
 Settlement credit, **5:248**

**COMPETENCY OF WITNESSES**

See index heading EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES

**COMPLAINT**

General discussion, **7:373 et seq.**  
 Act of god allegations, **7:407**  
 Administrators, **7:385**  
 Affidavits of verification, **7:438**



## INDEX

### COMPLAINT—Cont'd

- Alternative allegations, **7:403**
- Alternative prayer, **7:422**
- Appellate review of sanctions, **7:432**
- Associations, **7:382, 7:383**
- Attorney, out-of-state, **7:413**
- Cause of action allegations
  - general discussion, **7:390 et seq.**
  - act of god, **7:407**
  - alternative allegations, **7:403**
  - conflicting allegations, **7:403**
  - construction of allegations, **7:400 to 7:412**
  - contributory negligence, **7:409**
  - damages, **7:410**
  - discovered peril, **7:408**
  - employer liability, **7:399**
  - exhibits, **7:402**
  - incorporation by reference, **7:401**
  - last clear chance, **7:408**
  - nature of claim, **7:392**
  - negligent infliction of emotional distress, **7:404**
  - paragraph numbering, **7:393**
  - parties affected, **7:392**
  - premises liability, **7:411**
  - punitive damage basis, **7:396**
  - separately stating each cause, **7:391**
  - statement required, **7:394 to 7:399**
  - statutory violation, **7:405**
  - sufficiency of allegations, generally, **7:398**
  - ultimate facts not required, **7:395**
- Certification, **7:426 to 7:432**
- Combination prayer, **7:421**
- Conflicting allegations, **7:403**
- Construction of allegations, **7:400 to 7:412**
- Contributory negligence, **7:409**
- Corporate verification for affirmative defense, **7:856**
- Corporations, **7:377 to 7:381**
- Damages, **7:410**
- Designating parties, **7:376 et seq.**
- Discovered peril, **7:408**
- Discovery control plan request, **7:375**
- Employer liability, **7:399**

### COMPLAINT—Cont'd

- Erroneous designations, **7:388**
- Executors, **7:385**
- Exhibits, **7:402**
- Format, generally, **7:374**
- Form of verification, **7:439**
- Frivolous pleading, **7:423**
- General prayer, **7:419**
- Good-faith filing requirement, **7:428**
- Guardian ad litem, **7:386**
- Incomplete designations, **7:388**
- Incorporation by reference, **7:401**
- Information and belief verification, **7:437**
- Joinder, **7:415 to 7:417**
- Jurisdictional amount, **7:424**
- Last clear chance, **7:408**
- Medical malpractice, **7:412**
- Merger of corporations, effect, **7:381**
- Name of party, **7:576**
- Nature of claim, **7:392**
- Negligent infliction of emotional distress, **7:404**
- Omission of verification, **7:440**
- Paragraph numbering, **7:393**
- Parties, designating, **7:376 et seq.**
- Parties affected, **7:392**
- Partnerships, **7:382, 7:383**
- Permissive joinder, **7:416**
- Policy requirement, **7:435**
- Prayer for relief, **7:418 to 7:424, 7:490**
- Premises liability, **7:411**
- Punitive damage basis, **7:396**
- Qualified to do business allegation, **7:378**
- Report to grievance committee, **7:430**
- Representative capacity, **7:385**
- Rule requirement, **7:434**
- Sanctions, **7:427, 7:431, 7:432**
- Separately stating each cause, **7:391**
- Service. See index heading PROCESS AND SERVICE OF PROCESS AND OTHER PAPERS
- Severance of causes, **7:417**
- Signature, **7:425 to 7:432, 7:492**
- Sole proprietor, **7:384**
- Special prayer, **7:420**

**COMPLAINT—Cont'd**

Statement required, **7:394 to 7:399**  
 Statutory requirement of verification, **7:434**  
 Statutory violation, **7:405**  
 Striking, **7:414**  
 Sufficiency of allegations, generally, **7:398**  
 Ultimate facts not required, **7:395**  
 Unknown parties, **7:387**  
 Venue allegations, **7:389**  
 Verification  
   general discussion, **7:433 to 7:440**  
   corporate verification for affirmative defense, **7:856**  
   forms, **7:439, 7:855**  
   information and belief verification, **7:437**  
   omission, **7:440**  
   policy requirement, **7:435**  
   rule requirement, **7:434**  
   special matters, pleading, **7:492**  
   statutory requirement, **7:434**  
   who may take affidavits, **7:438**  
   who may verify, **7:436, 7:437**

**COMPUTER SIMULATIONS**

Demonstrative evidence, **10:383, 12:417**

**CONDITIONS PRECEDENT**

Affirmative defenses, **7:465**

**CONFERENCES**

Depositions, **8:329**  
 Discovery, **8:60 to 8:70**  
 Jury instructions, **13:99**

**CONFIDENTIAL MATTERS**

Advice to client, **2:184**  
 Alternative dispute resolution, **10:70 to 10:75**  
 Arbitration, nonbinding arbitration procedures, **9:139**  
 Conflicts of interest. See index heading **CONFLICTS OF INTEREST**  
 Settlements, **6:38, 6:242**

**CONFLICT OF LAWS**

General discussion, **7:346 et seq.**

**CONFLICT OF LAWS—Cont'd**

Attorney signature on complaint or petition, **7:354**  
 Court congestion, **7:357**  
 Discovery, **7:355**  
 Diversity jurisdiction over claims exceeding § 75,000, **7:347, 7:348**  
 Factors to consider in choosing federal or state forum, **7:351 et seq.**  
 Federal or state court, **7:346 et seq.**  
 Geographic convenience, **7:358**  
 Judge, considerations, **7:360**  
 Juries, considerations, **7:361**  
 Practical considerations, **7:356 to 7:361**  
 Pretrial conferences, **7:355**  
 Procedural rules, **7:353 to 7:355, 7:365**  
 Removal jurisdiction, **7:349, 7:350**  
 Sister states, **7:362 et seq.**  
 Substantive rules, **7:352, 7:364**  
 Transfer out of state, possibility of, **7:359**

**CONFLICTS OF INTEREST**

General discussion, **2:81 et seq.**  
 Actual confidential knowledge, **2:89**  
 Adverse party, client relationship with, **2:84 et seq.**  
 Attorneys' investigation, **3:21 to 3:24**  
 Balancing of interests, **2:90**  
 Breach of confidence test, **2:86**  
 Business relationship with adverse party, **2:91, 2:92**  
 Consultations with other attorneys, **2:106**  
 Disclosure and client consent to representation, form, **2:268**  
 Excessive recovery possibility, **2:100**  
 Existing clients, **2:82**  
 Firm disqualification, **2:87**  
 Former client, **2:85**  
 Insured defendants, representing, **2:98 et seq.**  
 Insured entitled to counsel of own choosing, **2:103**

## INDEX

### CONFLICTS OF INTEREST —Cont'd

- Judge, attorney's relationship to, **2:105**
- Multiple parties, **2:104**
- New firm member with conflict, **2:88 et seq.**
- Prior clients, **2:82**
- Professional relationship with adverse party, **2:83 et seq.**
- Reservation of rights defense, **2:101**
- Settlements, **6:263**
- Witness, attorney as potential, **2:93 et seq.**

### CONSENT

- Arbitration, nonbinding, **9:28**
- Assault and battery defense, **4:191, 4:192**
- Change of venue, **7:329, 7:330**
- False imprisonment defense, **4:210, 4:211**
- Jurisdiction, **7:251, 7:255**
- Medical malpractice actions. See index heading MEDICAL MALPRACTICE

### CONSOLIDATION OF TRIALS

- See index heading JOINT AND SEPARATE TRIALS

### CONSORTIUM LOSS

- General discussion, **5:58**
- Generally, **7:143**
- Parents, **5:61, 7:143**
- Products liability cases, **4:465**
- Proving the case, **12:74**

### CONSPIRACY

- Circumstances amounting to concert of action, **4:144**
- Negligence liability, **4:140 to 4:146**
- Products liability cases, **4:143, 4:405**

### CONSPIRACY CLAIMS

- Limitation of actions, **7:55**

### CONSTITUTIONAL LAW

- Defaults and default judgments, **7:779**
- Discovery limitations, **8:233**
- New trial, **15:38**

### CONSTITUTIONAL LAW—Cont'd

- Pain and suffering limitation in medical malpractice actions, **5:172**
- Process and service of process and other papers, **7:622 to 7:626**
- Punitive damages limitations, **5:267**

### CONSULTANTS

- Expert witnesses. See index heading EXPERT WITNESSES
- Jury consultant, use in jury selection, **11:150**

### CONTEMPT OF COURT

- Discovery, **8:596**

### CONTINGENT FEES

- See index heading ATTORNEYS' FEES

### CONTINUANCES

- General discussion, **10:169 et seq., 10:437 to 10:440, 11:8 et seq.**
- Absence of counsel, **10:182**
- Absence of party, **10:188**
- Affidavits, **10:171**
- Agreement, **10:189, 10:190**
- Amendment of pleadings, **10:188**
- Counsel's unpreparedness, **11:11**
- Earliest time to file, **10:173**
- Exception to filing time, **10:174, 10:176**
- Grounds for granting motion, **10:178 to 10:188**
- Joinder of parties, **10:188**
- Latest time to file, **10:175**
- Legislature, attendance in, **10:184 to 10:186**
- Motion, generally, **10:437**
- Number allowed, **10:177**
- Other grounds, **10:188**
- Procedure, **10:170 et seq.**
- Process and service of process and other papers, **7:700**
- Religious holiday, **10:187**
- Secondary or subsequent application, **10:181**
- Specificity of motion, **10:180**
- Supplemental pleadings, **10:188**
- Surprise, **10:188**
- Testimony, absence, **10:179**

## **CONTINUANCES—Cont'd**

Time for filing motion, **10:172 to 10:176**

Typical circumstances when granted or denied, **11:10, 11:11**

When to request, **11:9**

Withdrawal of attorney, **10:183**

Witnesses' absence, **10:179**

## **CONTRACTS AND AGREEMENTS**

Arbitration. See index heading  
ARBITRATION

Attorney-client relationship and agreement. See index heading  
ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP AND AGREEMENT

Attorneys' fees. See index heading  
ATTORNEYS' FEES

Continuances, **10:189, 10:190**

Expert witnesses, employing, **3:126**

Negligence liability, **4:20**

Settlements, setting aside and rescission, **6:318 et seq.**

Third-party practice, **7:524**

## **CONTRIBUTION**

General discussion, **7:539 et seq.**

Advice to client, **2:211**

Basis under proportionate responsibility statutes, **7:541**

Collecting and enforcing judgment. See index heading  
COLLECTING AND ENFORCING JUDGMENT

Comparative responsibility statutes, **7:551**

Cross claim, **7:543, 7:544**

Damages in proportion, **7:545**

Defendants, **7:546**

Limitation of actions, **7:552**

Plaintiff's recovery, **7:549**

Pleadings, **7:539 to 7:552**

Raised by third-party claim, **7:543, 7:544**

Releases, complete, **7:550**

Responsibility exceeding 50 percent, **7:542**

Right of contribution against settling person, **7:548**

Settlement, effect, **6:145, 7:540, 7:547 to 7:550**

## **CONTRIBUTORY NEGLIGENCE**

See index heading COMPARATIVE AND CONTRIBUTORY NEGLIGENCE

## **CONVERSION**

General discussion, **4:254 et seq.**

Acts constituting, **4:260 to 4:263**

Altering chattel, **4:262**

Cotenants, **4:258**

Damages, **4:265, 4:266, 4:268**

Defenses, **4:264**

Definitions, **4:255 to 4:259**

Demand and refusal, **4:257**

Destroying chattel, **4:262**

Dispossession, **4:261**

Intangibles, **4:259**

Intentional act, generally, **4:256**

Punitive damages, **4:266**

Refusal to surrender chattel, **4:263**

Texas Theft Liability Act, **4:267, 4:268**

## **CONVICTION OF CRIME**

Credibility and impeachment of witnesses, **12:262 to 12:264**

## **COPIES**

Costs of actions, **14:59**

Production of documents and things, **8:142, 8:528**

Products liability cases, **4:380**

## **CORPORATIONS**

Affirmative defenses, form for verification, **7:856**

Alter ego doctrine

general discussion, **4:155 to 4:163**  
application to bodily injury claims, **4:162**

evidence of liability, **4:160**

individual liability of corporate officers compared, **4:163**

necessary to avoid inequitable result, **4:158**

prima facie requirements, **4:156 to 4:159**

subsidiaries, **4:159**

unity of interest, **4:157**

Complaint, **7:377 to 7:381**

Depositions, **8:297, 8:339, 8:665**

## INDEX

### CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

- Discovery
  - depositions, **8:297, 8:665**
  - interrogatories, **8:379**
  - protective orders, **8:642**
  - subpoenas, **8:363**
- Employees' statements, **3:47, 3:139**
- Evidence of liability, **4:160**
- Individual liability of corporate officers, **4:163**
- Interrogatories, **8:379**
- Jurisdiction
  - general discussion, **7:256 to 7:262**
  - authorized foreign corporations, **7:258**
  - employees or officers, jurisdiction over, **7:261**
  - lack of capacity compared, **7:262**
  - successor liability, **7:260**
  - Texas corporations, **7:257**
  - unauthorized foreign corporations, **7:259**
- Jury determination, **4:161**
- Jury selection, **11:126**
- Nonresidents. Jurisdiction, above
- President, service on, **7:679**
- Process and service of process and other papers
  - general discussion, **7:672 et seq.**
  - domestic corporations, **7:673**
  - foreign corporations, **7:678, 7:680**
  - how served, **7:675, 7:681**
  - president, **7:679**
  - records, **7:677, 7:683**
  - registered agent, **7:679**
  - secretary of state, **7:674, 7:680**
  - secretary's duty, **7:676, 7:682**
- Products liability cases, **4:406 to 4:409**
- Protective orders, **8:642**
- Punitive damages, **5:289**
- Records, **7:677, 7:683**
- Registered agent, **7:679**
- Secretary of state, **7:674, 7:680**
- Secretary's duty, **7:676, 7:682**
- Subpoena duces tecum, **8:673**
- Subpoenas, **8:363**
- Subsidiaries, **4:159, 7:260**

### CORPORATIONS—Cont'd

- Substitution of parties, **10:41**
- Successor liability, **4:406 to 4:409, 7:260**
- Venue, **7:293, 7:294**
- Verification for affirmative defense, form, **7:856**

### COSTS AND EXPENSES

- Analysis and evaluation of case, **2:71, 2:72**
- Appeals, **15:172**
- Appeals, **14:48**
- Arbitration, savings, **9:35, 9:39**
- Assault and battery, **14:47**
- Attorney-client agreement. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP AND AGREEMENT
- Bill of costs, **14:66, 14:67**
- Copying charges, **14:59**
- Counterclaims, **14:46**
- Court costs, **14:60 to 14:63**
- Court reporter fees, **14:62**
- Defamation, **14:47**
- Demonstrative evidence, **10:276**
- Depositions, **14:58**
- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Excluded items, **14:64**
- Expert witnesses' fees, **14:56**
- Fees. See index heading FEES
- Forcible entry and detainer actions, **14:50**
- Foreclosure proceedings, **14:49**
- Guardian ad litem fees, **14:63**
- Incidental litigation expenses, **14:57**
- Investigation, **3:27**
- Items taxed, **14:54 to 14:64**
- Levy to recover, **14:68, 14:69**
- Nonresidents, levy to recover costs, **14:69**
- Nonsuit, **13:10**
- Prevailing party's right to recover, **14:43 to 14:51**
- Procedure for recovery of costs, **14:6514:60**
- Res judicata effect, **14:52**
- Sanction, **14:45**
- Service costs, security for, **7:636**

**COSTS AND EXPENSES—Cont'd**

Settlement, effects, **14:53**  
 Settlements, **6:6, 6:114 to 6:118, 6:181, 6:199, 6:317**  
 Slander, **14:47**  
 Special judge, trial by, **10:82**  
 State as prevailing party, **14:61**  
 Statutory basis, **14:72, 14:73**  
 Trespass to try title, **14:51**  
 Venue transfer motion, **7:325, 7:327**  
 Witness fees, **14:55 to 14:57**

**COUNTERCLAIMS AND CROSS CLAIMS**

General discussion, **7:504 et seq.**  
 Allegations, **7:530**  
 Answer and responsive pleadings, **7:452, 7:515**  
 Burden of proof, **12:24**  
 Contribution, **7:543, 7:544**  
 Contributory negligence, **7:505**  
 Costs of actions, **14:46**  
 Counterclaims, generally, **7:506 et seq.**  
 Cross-claims, generally, **7:525, 7:526, 7:858**  
 Defaults and default judgments, **7:512**  
 Different transaction or occurrence, **7:536**  
 Failure to plead, effect, **7:511**  
 Format, **7:529 to 7:530**  
 Forms, **7:858**  
 Indemnity in certain health care liability cases, **7:538**  
 Joinder of cross claims, **7:526**  
 Judgments, orders, and decrees, **14:16**  
 Jurisdiction, **7:280**  
 Leave of court, **7:528**  
 Limitation of actions, **7:127, 7:128, 7:514, 7:534 to 7:536**  
 Notice requirements, **7:537, 7:538**  
 Omitted counterclaim, **7:513**  
 Permissive versus compulsory counterclaims, **7:508 to 7:512**  
 Prayer for relief, **7:531**  
 Procedural matters, **7:527 to 7:538**

**COUNTERCLAIMS AND CROSS CLAIMS—Cont'd**

Same transaction or occurrence, **7:535**  
 Separate judgments, **7:517**  
 Separate trials, **7:517**  
 Service of counterclaim, **7:532**  
 Setoffs and counterclaims, **7:516**  
 Venue, **7:292**  
 When leave of court required, **7:528**  
 Who may file, **7:507**

**COUNTEROFFERS**

See index heading **SETTLEMENTS**

**COUNTIES**

See index heading **GOVERNMENTAL ENTITIES**  
 Process and service of process and other papers, **7:665**  
 Venue, **7:297, 7:334**

**COURSE OF DEALING OR TRADE WARRANTY**

Products liability cases, **4:349**

**COURT REPORTERS**

Costs of actions, **14:62**

**COURTROOM**

Demonstrative evidence, accommodations for, **10:386**

**COURTS**

Arbitration, nonbinding. See index heading **ARBITRATION**  
 Conflict of laws. See index heading **CONFLICT OF LAWS**  
 Jury selection, questioning jurors, **11:128 et seq.**  
 Settlements. See index heading **SETTLEMENTS**

**COVERAGE OF GUIDE**

General discussion, **1:1, 1:17**

**CREDIBILITY AND IMPEACHMENT OF WITNESSES**

General discussion, **12:253 et seq.**  
 Annulment of conviction, effect, **12:264**  
 Appeal pending, **12:267**

## INDEX

### **CREDIBILITY AND IMPEACHMENT OF WITNESSES—Cont'd**

Bias or interest, **12:270**  
Character evidence  
    general discussion, **12:259 to 12:265**  
    annulment of conviction, effect, **12:264**  
    conviction of crime, **12:262 to 12:264**  
    juvenile adjudication, **12:266**  
    nolo contendere plea, effect, **12:265**  
    pardon, effect, **12:264**  
    rehabilitation by proof of good character, **12:261**  
    rehabilitation certificate, effect, **12:264**  
    specific instances of conduct, **12:260**  
    time of conviction, **12:263**  
Contrary evidence, **12:255**  
Conviction of crime, **12:262 to 12:264**  
Credibility poor, generally, **12:257**  
Demonstrative evidence, **10:266**  
Directed verdict, effect, **13:16**  
Discovered evidence, **12:363, 12:364**  
Discovery, generally, **8:95**  
Discretion of court, **12:258**  
Expert witnesses, **3:117**  
Financial condition, statements of, **12:274**  
Juvenile adjudication, **12:266**  
Medical expenses, **5:87**  
Methods of impeachment, **12:254 to 12:256**  
Nolo contendere plea, effect, **12:265**  
Own witness, impeaching, **12:239**  
Pardon, effect, **12:264**  
Perceptive ability absent, **12:256**  
Personal knowledge absent, **12:256**  
Prior consistent statement to rehabilitate, **12:275**  
Prior inconsistent statements, **12:272 to 12:273**  
Rehabilitation by proof of good character, **12:261**

### **CREDIBILITY AND IMPEACHMENT OF WITNESSES—Cont'd**

Rehabilitation certificate, effect, **12:264**  
Religious beliefs or opinions, **12:269**  
Requests for disclosure, **8:293**  
Specific instances of conduct, **12:260**  
Time of conviction, **12:263**

### **CROSS CLAIMS**

See index heading COUNTERCLAIMS AND CROSS CLAIMS

### **CROSS-EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES**

See index heading EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES  
Witness preparation, **10:361, 10:364, 10:366 et seq.**

### **CUSTODY OF PRODUCT**

Obtaining, **3:75, 3:76**

### **CUSTOM**

Negligence liability, **4:59**  
Relevancy and competency of evidence, **12:131**

### **DAMAGES**

General discussion, **1:4, 5:1 et seq.**  
Actual damages, generally, **5:3**  
Advice to client, **2:212 et seq.**  
Analysis and evaluation of case, **2:50 et seq.**  
Appeals, **15:163 et seq.**  
Assault and battery. See index heading ASSAULT AND BATTERY  
Attorney negligence requiring third-party litigation, **5:35**  
Attorneys' fees as element of compensatory damages, **5:29 et seq.**  
Attorneys' fees as sanctions compared, **5:36, 5:37**  
Bystanders  
    emotional distress claims. See index heading EMOTIONAL DISTRESS  
    parties, generally, **5:62**  
Checklist, **5:51, 5:311**



## DAMAGES—Cont'd

- Children and minors. See index heading CHILDREN AND MINORS
- Client interview, **5:1**
- Client's file, **2:242**
- Collection of judgment delay, **16:31**
- Common fund doctrine, **5:30**
- Community property, **5:60**
- Comparative responsibility. See index heading COMPARATIVE AND PROPORTIONATE RESPONSIBILITY
- Compensatory damages, generally, **5:3, 5:4, 5:74 to 5:240**
- Complaint, **7:410**
- Consortium loss. See index heading CONSORTIUM LOSS
- Contribution. See index heading CONTRIBUTION
- Conversion, **4:265, 4:266, 4:268**
- Death prior to full payment, effect, **5:14**
- Defaults and default judgments, **7:761, 7:767**
- Defenses
  - earning capacity and loss, **5:112, 5:121 to 5:123**
  - medical expenses. See index heading MEDICAL EXPENSES
  - pain and suffering. See index heading PAIN AND SUFFERING
- Discounted to present value, generally, **5:12**
- Domestic duties loss, **5:59**
- Earning capacity and loss. See index heading EARNINGS CAPACITY AND LOSS
- Emotional distress. See index heading EMOTIONAL OR MENTAL DISTRESS
- Employer of injured party as claimant, **5:72**
- Enjoyment of life, loss of, **5:138**
- Estate of injured party as claimant, **5:68 to 5:71**
- Evaluation methodology, **5:1, 5:2**
- Evaluation of damages, **1:4**
- Evidence
  - earnings capacity and loss. See index heading EARNINGS CAPACITY AND LOSS

## DAMAGES—Cont'd

- Evidence—Cont'd
  - evaluation dependent on, **5:2**
  - pain and suffering. See index heading PAIN AND SUFFERING
  - punitive damages, **5:45, 5:279**
- Exemplary damages. See index heading PUNITIVE DAMAGES
- Expert witnesses, employing, **3:104**
- False imprisonment, **4:215 to 4:217**
- Final argument, **13:76 to 13:80**
- Future damages
  - satisfaction and release of judgment, **16:71**
- Future damages, generally, **5:11 to 5:13**
- General damages, **5:6**
- Governmental defendants, **5:52**
- Hospital liens, **5:73**
- Household services loss, **5:59**
- Incompetent claimant, **5:54**
- Interspousal tort immunity, **5:66**
- Interviewing client, **2:44**
- Investigation, **3:17 to 3:19**
- Joint and several liability. See index heading JOINT AND SEVERAL LIABILITY
- Jury instructions, **13:132**
- Jury vs judge determinations, **5:13**
- Limitations
  - future damages, **5:264**
  - pain and suffering, **5:172, 5:180**
  - periodic payments, **5:263**
  - punitive damages, **5:40, 5:47 to 5:50, 5:281 to 5:283**
  - recovery, limitations on, generally, **5:242 to 5:262**
  - statutory damage caps, **5:261 to 5:265**
  - trespass, limitation on money damages, **12:95**
- Loss of consortium. See index heading CONSORTIUM LOSS
- Malicious prosecution, **4:236, 4:237, 5:34**
- Malpractice actions, **5:35**
- Medical expenses. See index heading MEDICAL EXPENSES

## INDEX

### DAMAGES—Cont'd

Medical malpractice actions. See  
index heading MEDICAL MALPRACTICE

Mental anguish, **5:190 to 5:193**

Mental distress. See index heading  
EMOTIONAL AND MENTAL DISTRESS

Minors. See index heading CHILDREN  
AND MINORS

#### Mitigation

general discussion, **5:252 to 5:260**

assumption of risk, effect, **5:258**

burden of proof, **5:253**

collateral source rule, **5:257**

joint and several liability,  
applicability, **5:260**

joint enterprise doctrine, effect,  
**5:259**

lost earnings, **5:256 to 5:260**

medical care, **5:255**

pre-injury conduct, **5:254**

Negligent misrepresentation of medical condition resulting in  
adverse settlement of damage  
claim, petition to recover damages for, **6:336**

New trial, **15:10, 15:92 to 15:98**

Non-economic, Review, **5:230**

Pain and suffering. See index heading  
PAIN AND SUFFERING

Parents. See index heading PARENTS

#### Parties

general discussion, **5:53 to 5:73**

alternative to injured party's  
recovery, **5:63 to 5:67**

employer of injured party, **5:72**

estate of injured party, **5:68 to 5:71**

hospital with lien, **5:73**

physically injured party as claimant, **5:53 to 5:56**

relative of injured party, **5:57 to 5:67**

spouse, **5:57 to 5:67**

wrongful death actions. See index  
heading WRONGFUL DEATH  
ACTIONS

Past damages, generally, **5:11 to 5:13**

Personal property. See index heading  
PERSONAL PROPERTY

### DAMAGES—Cont'd

Physically injured party as claimant,  
**5:53 to 5:56**

Pleading special damages, **5:8**

Prejudgment interest. See index heading  
PREJUDGMENT INTEREST

Present damages, generally, **5:11 to 5:13**

Prima facie case. See index heading  
PRIMA FACIE CASE

Products liability cases. See index  
heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY

Profits, loss of business, **5:9**

Proportionate responsibility. See  
index heading COMPARATIVE AND  
PROPORTIONATE RESPONSIBILITY

Punitive damages. See index heading  
PUNITIVE DAMAGES

Remittitur or reduction of verdict.  
See index heading VERDICTS

Satisfaction and release of judgment,  
future damages, **16:71**

Services loss, **5:59, 5:65**

Settlements. See index heading  
SETTLEMENTS

Special damages, generally, **5:7 to 5:10**

Spouses. See index heading SPOUSES

Statutory damage caps, **5:261 to 5:265**

Trespass, limitation on money damages, **12:95**

Use, loss of, **5:10**

Wrongful death actions. See index  
heading WRONGFUL DEATH ACTIONS

### DANGEROUS NATURE OF PRODUCT

Investigating, **3:85**

### DAUBERT ANALYSIS

Expert witnesses, **12:286, 12:287**

### DAY-IN-LIFE VIDEOS

General discussion, **10:382, 12:406**

### DEAF PERSONS

Jury selection, **11:102, 11:103**

Witness examination. See index  
heading EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES

## **DEATH OF PARTY**

General discussion, **7:221 et seq.**  
 Abatement, **7:223**  
 Administrator, **7:226**  
 Another, suit for use of, **7:229**  
 Defendant, **7:225**  
 Evidence, death after close of, **7:230**  
 Executor, **7:226**  
 Judgments, death prior to entry, **14:4**  
 Limitation of actions, **7:92**  
 Plaintiff, **7:224**  
 Plea in abatement, **7:814**  
 Scire facias requisites, **7:227**  
 Substitution, **7:223, 10:37 to 10:40**  
 Suggestion of death on record, **7:228**  
 Survival, **7:222**  
 Verdict, death, **7:230**

## **DECEDENTS' ESTATES**

Authentication of claims against, **7:27**  
 Claims against, **7:23 et seq.**  
 Destroyed claims, **7:28**  
 Form of claims, **7:26**  
 Litigation at death of defendant, **7:25**  
 Lost claims, **7:28**  
 Parties, **7:170**  
 Referral of disputed claim, **7:29**  
 Wrongful death actions. See index heading WRONGFUL DEATH ACTIONS

## **DECEPTIVE TRADE PRACTICES ACT**

Settlements, **6:12, 6:134, 6:135, 6:326**

## **DEFAMATION**

Affirmative defenses, **7:467**  
 Costs of actions, **14:47**  
 Limitation of actions, **7:121, 7:145**

## **DEFAULTS AND DEFAULT JUDGMENTS**

General discussion, **7:734 et seq.**  
 Answer, partial, **7:750**  
 Answer failure, **7:736, 7:737**  
 Appeal, **7:772 to 7:779**  
 Appearance, **7:736, 7:780**  
 Attorney's fees, **7:741**  
 Children and minors, **7:746**

## **DEFAULTS AND DEFAULT JUDGMENTS—Cont'd**

Citation or process on file, **7:755**  
 Clerk's authority to enter, **7:759 to 7:764**  
 Collecting and enforcing judgment, **16:10**  
 Constitutional considerations, **7:779**  
 Counterclaims and cross claims, **7:512**  
 Damages, **7:761, 7:767**  
 Discovery sanctions, **8:584 to 8:588**  
 Distinction between entry of default and default judgment, **7:735**  
 Effect of default judgment, **7:765 to 7:770**  
 Entry of default, **7:752**  
 Error must be apparent, **7:774**  
 Finality of judgment, **7:768**  
 Form for motion, **7:854**  
 Hearings, **7:763**  
 Infants, **7:746**  
 Insurance, effect, **7:766**  
 Involuntary plaintiffs, **7:745**  
 Judgment, generally, **7:760**  
 Liquidated demands, **7:761**  
 Meritorious defense, **7:778, 7:779**  
 Military defendants, **7:744, 7:853**  
 Motion form, **7:854**  
 Nature of default, **7:734**  
 New trial. See index heading NEW TRIAL  
 Nonsuit. See index heading NONSUIT  
 Notice of default judgment, **7:769, 7:770**  
 Parties, **7:743 to 7:746**  
 Pleadings, sufficiency, **7:756 to 7:758**  
 Prerequisites, **7:753 to 7:758**  
 Presence of defendant at hearing, **7:764**  
 Procedure, **7:751 et seq.**  
 Process and service of process and other papers  
     business agents, **7:686**  
     nonresident automobile operators, **7:699**  
     presumption, **7:776**

## INDEX

### DEFAULTS AND DEFAULT JUDGMENTS—Cont'd

- Process and service of process and other papers—Cont'd
  - proof of service and return, **7:716, 7:727**
  - publication, **7:738, 7:739**
  - substituted service, **7:758**
  - sufficiency, **7:754, 7:755**
- Records, **7:740**
- Relief demanded, default cannot exceed, **7:747, 7:748**
- Relief from default
  - general discussion, **7:771 to 7:780**
  - appeal, **7:772 to 7:779**
  - appearance to attack default, effect, **7:780**
  - constitutional considerations, **7:779**
  - error must be apparent, **7:774**
  - meritorious defense need not be established, **7:778, 7:779**
  - rules compliance, **7:775 to 7:777**
  - service presumption, **7:776**
  - time for taking appeal, **7:773**
- Remanded case, **7:742**
- Res judicata effect, **7:749**
- Rules compliance, **7:775 to 7:777**
- Service. See Process and service of process and other papers, above
- Time for taking appeal, **7:773**
- Unliquidated demands, **7:762 to 7:764**

### DEFENSES

- Alcoholic beverages providers, safe harbor defense, **4:32**
- Appeals, **15:161**
- Arbitration considerations, **9:38 to 9:42**
- Assault and battery. See index heading ASSAULT AND BATTERY
- Assumption of risk, **4:94**
- Burden of proof, **12:25 to 12:27**
- Collecting and enforcing judgment. See index heading COLLECTING AND ENFORCING JUDGMENT
- Comparative negligence. See index heading COMPARATIVE AND CON-

### DEFENSES—Cont'd

- TRIBUTORY NEGLIGENCE
- Contributory negligence. See index heading COMPARATIVE AND CONTRIBUTORY NEGLIGENCE
- Conversion, **4:264**
- Damages. See index heading DAMAGES
- Discovery plan, **8:250**
- Evidence
  - general discussion, **12:114 to 12:118**
  - contributory negligence, **12:115, 12:116**
  - informed consent to treatment, **12:117**
  - inherently unsafe products, **12:118**
  - pregnancy complications, **12:119**
- False imprisonment, **4:208 to 4:214**
- Intentional infliction of emotional distress. See index heading EMOTIONAL AND MENTAL DISTRESS CLAIMS
- Interviewing client, **2:34**
- Jury instructions, **13:128**
- Limitation of actions, **4:75, 4:76**
- Malicious prosecution, **4:238**
- Medical malpractice actions. See index heading MEDICAL MALPRACTICE
- Negligence, generally, **4:74 to 4:94**
- Pleadings, final pretrial review, **10:13**
- Products liability cases. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY
- Workers' compensation. See index heading WORKERS' COMPENSATION

### DEFINITIONS

- Assault, **4:164 et seq., 4:190**
- Battery, **4:180 et seq., 4:191, 4:192**
- Conversion, **4:255**
- False imprisonment, **4:199**
- Intentional infliction of emotional distress, **4:240**
- Interrogatories, **8:398**
- Judge, **8:10**
- Jury instructions, **13:108, 13:109**
- Pain and suffering, **5:137 to 5:141**
- Physician, **8:484**
- Premises liability, **4:269**

**DEFINITIONS—Cont'd**

Prevailing party, **14:71**  
 Products liability cases, **4:382**  
 Work product privilege, **8:179**

**DELAY**

Collection damages award, **16:31**  
 New trial, **15:33**  
 Settlements as way of avoiding, **6:5**

**DEMAND**

Settlements, **6:130, 6:131**

**DEMONSTRATIONS**

In court. See index heading DEMONSTRATIVE AND REAL EVIDENCE

**DEMONSTRATIVE AND REAL EVIDENCE**

Admissibility, **10:255 to 10:258, 10:380**  
 Advance notice to court, **12:397**  
 Authentication, **10:380**  
 Backfiring risk, **10:265**  
 Balance of document, **12:389**  
 Blackboard sketches, **12:398 to 12:399**  
 Business records, **12:444**  
 Collecting and identifying, **10:375**  
 Computer simulation of accident, **12:417**  
 Computer simulations, **10:383**  
 Confusion of jury and witness, **10:267**  
 Coordinate with expert consultations, **10:270**  
 Costs and expenses, **10:276**  
 Courtroom accommodations for, **10:386**  
 Day-in-life videos, **10:382, 12:406**  
 Demonstrations in court  
     general discussion, **12:396, 12:397, 12:413 to 12:415**  
     advance notice to court, **12:397**  
     advisability, **12:414**  
     discretion of court, **12:416**  
     foundation, **12:415**  
 Details, **10:271**  
 Diagrams, **12:398 to 12:399**

**DEMONSTRATIVE AND REAL EVIDENCE—Cont'd**

Discretion of court, **12:407, 12:408, 12:416, 12:425**  
 Display devices, obtaining, **10:385, 10:386**  
 Examining witnesses about writing  
     general discussion, **12:387 to 12:394**  
     balance of document, **12:389**  
     cross-examination, **12:394**  
     recorded recollection, **12:395**  
     refresh recollection, writings used to, **12:390 to 12:394**  
     showing writing to witness, **12:388**

**Exhibits**

general discussion, **12:368 to 12:385**  
 demonstrations in court. See Demonstrations in court, above  
 foundation, **12:371, 12:385**  
 how to introduce, **12:384, 12:385**  
 introduced into testimony, **12:378 to 12:381**  
 list of for opposing counsel and court, **12:370**  
 maintenance during trial, **12:382**  
 marking, **12:372 to 12:376**  
 method of marking, **12:375**  
 pre-marking, **12:373**  
 preservation of testimony concerning, **12:386**  
 reading excerpts into record, **12:380**  
 related exhibits, **12:377**  
 showing to jury, **12:381**  
 showing to opposing counsel, **12:379**  
 stipulations, **12:371**  
 voluminous exhibits, **12:376**  
 when to offer, **12:383**  
**Experiments and tests**  
     general discussion, **12:411 to 12:420**  
     admissibility, generally, **12:412**  
     computer simulation of accident, **12:417**  
     hearing ability, **12:421**

## INDEX

### DEMONSTRATIVE AND REAL EVIDENCE—Cont'd

Experiments and tests—Cont'd  
in-court demonstrations. See Demonstrations in court, above  
mechanical defect in vehicle, **12:420**  
product liability, **12:419, 12:420**  
visibility, **12:421**  
Expert witnesses, use in conjunction with, **10:259, 10:266, 10:270, 10:373**  
Final argument, **10:260**  
Final preparation, **10:376 et seq.**  
Foundation  
business records, **12:444**  
demonstrations, **12:415**  
diagrams, maps, models, etc., **12:399, 12:400**  
exhibits, **12:371, 12:385**  
Gruesome nature of injuries, **12:408**  
Hearing ability, **12:421**  
Illustrations, **10:257**  
Impeachment of witnesses, **10:266**  
Inadequate facilities, **10:268**  
In-court demonstrations. See Demonstrations in court, above  
Injuries, **10:378, 12:403, 12:408**  
Judicial discretion to exclude, **10:256, 10:257**  
Maps, **12:398 to 12:399**  
Marking exhibits, **12:372 to 12:376**  
Marshaling for trial, **10:255 to 10:268**  
Mechanical defect in vehicle, **12:420**  
Medical diagrams, obtaining, **10:377**  
Models, **12:398 to 12:399**  
Opening statement, **10:260**  
Oppressive subpoenas, **10:275**  
Pain and suffering, **5:149, 10:261**  
Photographs and videotapes  
general discussion, **12:401 to 12:407**  
day-in-life videos, **10:382, 12:406**  
discretion of court, **12:407, 12:408**  
gruesome nature of injuries, **12:408**

### DEMONSTRATIVE AND REAL EVIDENCE—Cont'd

Photographs and videotapes—Cont'd  
injuries, **12:403, 12:408**  
scene of accident, **12:405**  
vehicles involved in collision, **12:404**  
Physical evidence, obtain and preserve, **3:33 to 3:35**  
Pre-marking exhibits, **12:373**  
Preparing, **10:269 et seq.**  
Preservation of testimony concerning exhibits, **12:386**  
Problems with using, **10:264 et seq.**  
Procuring for trial, **10:272 et seq.**  
Products liability cases, generally, **10:384, 12:419, 12:420**  
Recorded recollection, **12:395**  
Records of weather conditions, **12:410**  
Refresh recollection, writings used to, **12:390 to 12:394**  
Scene of accident, **12:405**  
Settlement negotiations, **10:262**  
Showing to jury, **12:381**  
Showing writing to witness, **12:388**  
Stipulations, **12:371**  
Subpoena duces tecum, **10:274, 10:277**  
Surveillance videos, **10:382**  
Tests. See Experiments and tests, above  
Time to serve subpoena, **10:277**  
Types, **10:263**  
Use during trial, **10:258 et seq., 10:381**  
Vehicles involved in collision, **12:404**  
Videotapes. See Photographs and videotapes, above  
Viewing accident scene, **12:422 to 12:424**  
Visibility, **12:421**  
Voluminous exhibits, **12:376**  
Weather records, **12:410**  
X-rays, **12:409**

### DEPOSITIONS

General discussion, **8:13, 8:295 et seq.**



**DEPOSITIONS—Cont'd**

Abuse of discovery process, **8:593 to 8:597**  
 Accident reconstruction expert, checklist, **8:648**  
 Advantages, **8:259 to 8:262**  
 Agreement by stipulation, **8:318**  
 Appeal, pending, **8:353**  
 Appearance, **8:326, 8:569, 8:593 to 8:597**  
 Arbitration, **9:92**  
 Assault and battery cases, checklists, **8:655**  
 Associations, **8:297**  
 Automobile accident cases, checklists, **8:647, 8:662**  
 Certification, **8:305**  
 Changes by witness to transcript, **8:303**  
 Changing transcripts, **10:216**  
 Checklists  
   accident reconstruction expert, **8:648**  
   assault and battery cases, **8:655, 8:656**  
   automobile accident cases, **8:647, 8:662**  
   before-and-after witness, **8:646**  
   dog bite cases, **8:651**  
   Dram Shop action, **8:652**  
   fires, **8:657**  
   intoxication, **8:652, 8:654**  
   negligent hiring cases, **8:653**  
   opposing expert, **8:659**  
   premises liability cases, **8:650, 8:657, 8:658**  
   products liability cases, **8:649**  
   spouse of injured party, **8:645**  
   treating physician, **8:644**  
 Compelling witness to attend, **8:323, 8:340**  
 Conduct of oral deposition, **8:325 to 8:334**  
 Conduct on written questions, **8:343**  
 Conferences, **8:329**  
 Contents of notice, **8:322, 8:338**  
 Corporations, **8:297, 8:339, 8:665**  
 Costs of actions, **14:58**

**DEPOSITIONS—Cont'd**

Dates, **10:211 et seq.**  
 Delivery of deposition, **8:306**  
 Different proceedings, use in, **8:312**  
 Disadvantages, **8:259 to 8:262**  
 Dog bite cases, checklist, **8:651**  
 Dram Shop action, checklist, **8:652**  
 Effect of taking or using, **8:314**  
 Electronic device, deposition by, **8:335**  
 Evidentiary use at trial. See Trial use, below  
 Exhibits, **8:307**  
 Expert witnesses, **8:121, 10:242 et seq.**  
 Foreign state or country. See index heading FOREIGN STATE OR COUNTRY  
 Hearings, **8:209, 8:313, 8:332**  
 Hospital patients, **8:354**  
 Incompetent and insane patients, **8:354**  
 Indices to transcripts, **10:405**  
 Institutions, **8:297**  
 Instruction not to answer, **8:333**  
 Intoxication, checklists, **8:652**  
 Joined party, **8:311**  
 Mentally ill patients, **8:354**  
 Multiple depositions of same person, **8:300**  
 Nonparties, **8:296**  
 Notice  
   oral depositions, **8:317 to 8:322, 8:665, 8:666**  
   pre-litigation depositions, **8:346 to 8:349**  
   video depositions, **8:667**  
   written depositions, **8:337, 8:338**  
 Oath, **8:327**  
 Objections  
   notice by publication, **8:349**  
   oral depositions, **8:330 to 8:332**  
   place of oral depositions, **8:324**  
   time of oral depositions, **8:324**  
   written depositions, **8:341, 8:342**  
 Oral depositions  
   general discussion, **8:316 to 8:335**  
   agreement by stipulation, **8:318**  
   attendance, **8:326**



## INDEX

### DEPOSITIONS—Cont'd

#### Oral depositions—Cont'd

- compelling witness to attend, **8:323**
- compost knowledge, **8:320**
- conduct, **8:325 to 8:334**
- conferences, **8:329**
- contention interrogatories, **8:319**
- content of notice, **8:322**
- electronic device, **8:335**
- hearing on objection or assertion of privilege, **8:332**
- instruction not to answer, **8:333**
- notice, **8:317 to 8:322, 8:665, 8:666**
- oath and examination, **8:327**
- objections to questions, **8:330 to 8:332**
- objections to time and place, **8:324**
- place, **8:324**
- privilege assertion, **8:330 to 8:332**
- sanctions for failure to answer, **8:321**
- suspending deposition, **8:334**
- telephone, **8:335**
- time for, **8:324, 10:212**
- time limitation, **8:328**
- video, **8:335**
- waiver of objection, **8:331**

Order granting pre-litigation deposition, **8:351**

Organizing transcripts, **10:342**

Parties, **8:296**

Perpetuation of testimony. See Pre-litigation depositions, below

Personal service, **8:347**

Petition for pre-litigation deposition, **8:345**

Place of oral depositions, **8:324**

Pre-litigation depositions

- general discussion, **8:48, 8:344 to 8:352**
- leave of court, **8:48**
- notice, **8:346 to 8:349**
- objection to notice by publication, **8:349**
- order granting deposition, **8:351**
- personal service, **8:347**

### DEPOSITIONS—Cont'd

#### Pre-litigation depositions—Cont'd

- petition, **8:345**
- probate cases, **8:350**
- publication, service by, **8:348**
- service, **8:346 to 8:349**
- use in subsequent suit, **8:352**

Preparing client for deposition, **8:315**

Presentment, **8:302 to 8:304**

Preservation of evidence. See Pre-litigation depositions, above

Prisoners, **8:354**

Privilege assertion, **8:330 to 8:332**

Probate cases, use of pre-litigation deposition, **8:350**

Products liability cases. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY

Publication, service by, **8:348**

Reading transcripts, **10:216**

Same proceeding, use in, **8:310, 8:311**

Sanctions or compulsion order, **8:569, 8:570, 8:682**

Sequence of use, **8:283**

Service of pre-litigation deposition, **8:346 to 8:349**

Settlements, **6:105**

Signature, **8:301, 8:304**

Signing transcripts, **10:216**

Sister state, use in, **8:355**

Summaries, **10:401**

Suppression motion, **8:308**

Suspending deposition, **8:334**

Telephone, depositions by, **8:335**

Time of taking oral depositions, **8:324, 8:328, 10:212**

Transcripts

- evidentiary use, **12:356, 12:364**
- indices, **10:405**
- organizing, **10:342**
- providing, **8:302 to 8:304**
- reading, changing, and signing, **8:302 to 8:304, 10:216**

Trial use

- general discussion, **8:309 to 8:314, 12:337**
- admissibility, **12:175**
- delivery to parties, **12:350**

## **DEPOSITIONS—Cont'd**

- Trial use—Cont'd
  - different proceedings, **8:312**
  - effect, **8:314**
  - effect of taking or using, **8:314**
  - hearings, **8:313, 8:314**
  - introducing, **12:354 to 12:355**
  - joined party, **8:311**
  - pre-litigation deposition, **8:352**
  - same proceeding, **8:310, 8:311**
- Use. See Trial use, above
- Video, depositions by, **8:335, 8:667**
- Waiver of objection, **8:331**
- Written depositions
  - general discussion, **8:336 to 8:343**
  - compelling witness to attend, **8:340**
  - conduct on written questions, **8:343**
  - contents of notice, **8:338**
  - date, calendaring final discovery, **10:213**
  - notice, **8:337, 8:338**
  - objections, **8:341, 8:342**

## **DERIVATIVE ACTIONS**

- Joint and several liability, **5:247**

## **DERIVATIVE LIABILITY**

- See index heading VICARIOUS AND DERIVATIVE LIABILITY

## **DESIGN**

- Products liability cases. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY

## **DESTRUCTION OF PROPERTY**

- Conversion, **4:262**
- Production of documents and things, **8:538**

## **DIARY**

- Pain and suffering, **5:148**

## **DIRECTED VERDICT**

- General discussion, **12:76 to 12:85, 13:12 et seq.**
- Absence of disputed question of fact, **12:80, 12:81**
- Burden of proof, verdict in favor of party with, **13:20**

## **DIRECTED VERDICT—Cont'd**

- Court's power, **13:26**
- Credibility, effect on, **13:16**
- Defendant, verdict for, **13:30**
- Denial, evidence in case of, **12:84, 12:85**
- Form, **13:21 to 13:24**
- Grounds, **12:78 to 12:83**
- Inferences, **13:17**
- Judgment nov, **13:19, 13:28**
- Judgment on, generally, **14:86**
- Limitation of actions, **7:133**
- Limitations, **13:25 to 13:28**
- Manner of presenting, **12:77**
- Plaintiff, verdict for, **13:29**
- Prima facie case not established, **12:82, 12:83**
- Renewal of motion at close of all evidence, **13:18**
- Specific grounds, **13:23, 13:24**
- Time of presenting, **12:77**
- Waiver of appeal, **12:85**
- Waiver of limitations, **13:27**
- When made, **13:13**
- Written motion, **13:22**

## **DIRECT EXAMINATION**

- Witness preparation, **10:361**

## **DISABILITIES**

- Limitation of actions, effect, **7:77 to 7:84, 7:90, 7:91**

## **DISCHARGE OF ATTORNEY**

- See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP AND AGREEMENT

## **DISCIPLINARY PROCEEDINGS**

- Physician-patient privilege, **8:212**

## **DISCOVERED PERIL**

- Complaint, **7:408**

## **DISCOVERY**

- General discussion, **1:8, 8:1 et seq., 10:192 et seq.**
- Abuse of discovery process
  - general discussion, **8:589 to 8:611**
  - address information excluded, **8:608**

## INDEX

### DISCOVERY—Cont'd

Abuse of discovery process—Cont'd  
bad-faith conduct during litigation, **8:611**  
contempt in district where deposition taken, **8:596**  
deposition appearance failure, **8:593 to 8:597**  
dismissal or default compared, **8:587**  
disqualification of expert witness, **8:605**  
evidence excluded. See Testimony excluded, below  
expert testimony excluded, **8:605, 8:607**  
falsely denying request for admissions, **8:598, 8:599**  
fashioned by trial court, **8:591**  
good cause, **8:602**  
harshness of sanctions, **8:590**  
limitations, **8:592**  
protective orders. See Protective orders, below  
rebuttal witnesses excluded, **8:606, 8:607**  
response failure, **8:600 to 8:603**  
summary judgment affiants excluded, **8:610**  
supplementation failure, **8:600 to 8:603**  
testimony excluded  
general discussion, **8:604 to 8:610**  
address information, **8:608**  
contradicting evidence from nondisclosing party, **8:609**  
disqualification of expert witness, **8:605**  
expert witness, **8:605, 8:607**  
rebuttal witnesses, **8:606, 8:607**  
summary judgment affiants, **8:610**  
timeliness of filing, **8:603**  
Abuse of discretion challenge to discovery orders, **8:624 to 8:630**  
Admission requests. See index heading REQUESTS FOR ADMISSIONS (RFAs)

### DISCOVERY—Cont'd

Admissions. See index heading ADMISSIONS  
Adversary's opinions and contentions, **8:98**  
Analysis of opponent's case, **8:249 to 8:252**  
Analysis of own case, **8:244 to 8:248**  
Annoyance limitations, **8:233**  
Appeal of discovery orders  
general discussion, **8:613 to 8:618**  
compulsion order, **8:618**  
final judgment required, **8:614**  
foreign jurisdiction, primary litigation in, **8:617**  
interlocutory judgments, **8:615, 8:616**  
mandamus challenge, effect, **8:634**  
protective orders, **8:643**  
sanctions, **8:618**  
Attempted dispute resolution between adversaries, **8:236, 8:554**  
Attorney-client privilege. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT PRIVILEGE  
Bad-faith conduct, **8:611**  
Burden of production of documents, **8:107, 8:108**  
Burden of proof, **8:146**  
Calendaring final discovery, **10:205 et seq.**  
Certification, **8:61 to 8:70**  
Challenging discovery orders  
appeal. See Appeal of discovery orders, above  
mandamus. See Mandamus challenge to discovery orders, below  
Checklists  
automobile accident cases, **8:647, 8:662, 8:663**  
choosing appropriate discovery tools, **8:660**  
depositions. See index heading DEPOSITIONS  
objections to discovery requests, **8:661**  
Choosing appropriate discovery tools, **8:253 to 8:284, 8:660**

## DISCOVERY—Cont'd

- Claimants, information about other, **8:96**
- Clergy, privileged communications with, **8:221**
- Client's files, **2:241**
- Complaint, control plan request, **7:375**
- Compulsion. See Sanctions or compulsion orders, below
- Conference, **8:60 to 8:70**
- Conflict of laws, **7:355**
- Constitutional rights, invasion of, **8:233**
- Contempt of court, **8:596**
- Contested matters identified, **8:248**
- Control plan. See Plan for discovery, below
- Coordinating service date with response date, **10:210**
- Coordination of use of discovery tools, **8:284**
- Corporations. See index heading CORPORATIONS
- Costs and expenses
  - nonparties, discovery from, **8:143**
  - production of documents and things, **8:143, 8:525**
  - requests for admissions, **8:453**
  - sanctions or compulsion order, **8:562 to 8:566, 8:581**
  - selecting discovery tools, **8:254, 8:256**
- Credibility of witnesses, generally, **8:95**
- Dates to keep in mind, **10:206 et seq.**
- Deadlines. See Time, below
- Default sanctions, **8:584 to 8:588**
- Defenses of adversary, **8:250**
- Definitions
  - generally, **8:74**
  - interrogatories, **8:398**
  - judge, **8:10**
  - physician, **8:484**
  - work product privilege, **8:179**
- Depositions. See index heading DEPOSITIONS
- Dismissal of actions, **8:5, 8:584 to 8:588**

## DISCOVERY—Cont'd

- Document production. See index heading PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS AND THINGS
- Elements of case identified, **8:245, 8:251**
- End of discovery period, **10:207**
- Enforcement of discovery rights, **8:376, 8:554 et seq.**
- Enforcement of judgment, aid of, **8:549 to 8:553**
- Enforcing, **10:236**
- Entry on land. See index heading ENTRY ON LAND
- Equitable bill of review, **15:118**
- Evidence, marshaling for trial. See index heading EVIDENCE
- Evidence excluded
  - abuse of discovery. See Abuse of discovery process, above
  - deposition suppression motion, **8:308**
  - protective orders, **8:237 to 8:242**
  - relevancy, effect, **8:89**
- Evidence needed, **8:252**
- Evidence sources, **8:247, 8:251**
- Evidentiary use of discovered evidence. See index heading EVIDENCE
- Examination of persons. See index heading PHYSICAL AND MENTAL EXAMINATIONS
- Exhibits, **8:307, 8:557**
- Expert witnesses. See index heading EXPERT WITNESSES
- False imprisonment, **4:213**
- Filing
  - general discussion, **8:42 to 8:44**
  - production of documents and things request, **8:517**
  - requests for admissions (RFAs), **8:424, 8:452**
- Final discovery
  - general discussion, **10:193 et seq.**
  - admissions, further, **10:202**
  - advantages, **10:195**
  - calendar, **10:205 et seq.**
  - concluding, **10:241 et seq.**
  - disadvantages, **10:195**

## INDEX

### DISCOVERY—Cont'd

Final discovery—Cont'd  
factors, **10:194**  
goals, **10:196 et seq.**  
interrogatories, follow-up, **10:200, 10:201**  
medical examinations outstanding, **10:203**  
pros and cons, **10:195**  
supplementing or updating prior responses, **10:204**  
witness list demands, **10:197 to 10:199**  
Fishing excursions disallowed, **8:234**  
Forum non conveniens, wrongful death, **7:340**  
Governmental entities, **8:100**  
Harshness of sanctions, **8:590**  
Health care liability actions. See index heading MEDICAL MALPRACTICE  
Health care records. See index heading MEDICAL CARE AND TREATMENT  
Hearings  
depositions, **8:209, 8:313, 8:332**  
mandamus challenge to discovery orders, **8:621**  
protective orders, **8:238, 8:242**  
Identification of facts necessary to establish elements, **8:246, 8:251**  
Impeachment of witnesses, **8:9**  
In camera inspection  
privileged communications, **8:155**  
protective orders, **8:239 to 8:241**  
Indemnity agreements, **8:106**  
Informer's identity privilege, **8:222**  
Inspection requests, **10:221 et seq.**  
Insurance coverage, **8:99, 8:100**  
Interlocutory judgments, appealability, **8:615, 8:616**  
Interrogatories. See index heading INTERROGATORIES  
Interrogatories. See index heading INTERROGATORIES  
Leave of court  
foreign state or country. See index heading FOREIGN STATE OR COUNTRY

### DISCOVERY—Cont'd

Leave of court—Cont'd  
limitations of discovery control plans, **8:59**  
physical and mental examinations of persons, **8:47 to 8:50**  
Limitation of actions, rule for accrual of cause of action, **7:57 to 7:61**  
Limitations  
general discussion, **8:232 to 8:236**  
abuse of discovery process, **8:592**  
annoyance, **8:233**  
attempted dispute resolution  
between adversaries required, **8:236**  
discovery control plans, **8:59**  
fishing excursions disallowed, **8:234**  
health care liability actions, **8:232**  
inability to comply, **8:235**  
invasion of personal, constitutional, or property rights, **8:233**  
physical and mental examinations. See index heading PHYSICAL AND MENTAL EXAMINATIONS  
prerequisite to court involvement, **8:236**  
privileges. See Privileges, below  
production of documents and things, **8:533 to 8:535**  
sanctions, **8:580**  
subpoenas, **8:367**  
Mandamus challenge to discovery orders  
general discussion, **8:619 to 8:634**  
abuse of discretion, **8:624 to 8:630**  
appeal right, effect, **8:634**  
availability of other remedies, **8:633**  
contrary discovery order, **8:626**  
hearing, **8:621**  
incidental ruling, **8:632**  
jurisdictional objections, **8:623**  
notice, **8:621**  
overly broad discovery, **8:631**  
pleading requirements, **8:620**  
privileged or confidential information, **8:627, 8:629**

## DISCOVERY—Cont'd

- Mandamus challenge to discovery orders—Cont'd
  - striking pleading, **8:628**
  - supreme court judgment, **8:625**
  - timing, **8:630**
- Marital privileges, **8:216 to 8:218**
- Medical committee privilege, **8:220**
- Medical examination dates, **10:229 to 10:233**
- Medical malpractice actions. See index heading MEDICAL MALPRACTICE
- Mental examinations. See index heading PHYSICAL AND MENTAL EXAMINATIONS
- Modification of discovery plan, **8:36**
- Motions to compel, **10:217**
- Narrowing issues, **8:7**
- Nature and purpose
  - general discussion, **8:1 et seq.**
  - definition of judge for discovery rules, **8:10**
  - dismissal, **8:5**
  - formal fact acquisition, **8:1**
  - impeachment at trial, **8:9**
  - narrowing issues, **8:7**
  - preserving evidence, **8:8**
  - promoting pretrial resolution, **8:3 to 8:6**
  - settlement, **8:4**
  - summary judgment, **8:6**
- Necessity of enforcement, **8:555**
- Nonparties
  - general discussion, **8:135 to 8:143**
  - copying, **8:142**
  - court order, **8:136**
  - depositions, **8:296**
  - entry on land, **8:544**
  - expenses of production, **8:143**
  - inspection, **8:142**
  - medical or mental health records of other nonparties, **8:140**
  - notice, **8:137, 8:139**
  - physical and mental examinations, **8:459**
  - production of documents and things. See index heading

## DISCOVERY—Cont'd

- Nonparties—Cont'd
  - PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS AND THINGS
    - response, **8:141**
    - sanctions or compulsion order, **8:576**
    - subpoenas, **8:136, 10:214**
- Notice
  - general discussion, **10:209**
  - depositions. See index heading DEPOSITIONS
  - mandamus challenge to discovery orders, **8:621**
  - nonparties, discovery from, **8:137, 8:139**
  - physical and mental examinations, **8:461, 8:674**
  - protective order motion, **8:691**
  - requests for admissions (RFAs), **8:451, 8:672**
  - sanctions or compulsion order, **8:560**
- Objections
  - checklist, **8:661**
  - depositions. See index heading DEPOSITIONS
  - interrogatories. See index heading INTERROGATORIES
  - production of documents and things, **8:526**
  - requests for admissions (RFAs), **8:439 to 8:441, 8:446**
  - subpoenas, **8:372**
- Oral depositions. See index heading DEPOSITIONS
- Orders
  - compulsion. See Sanctions or compulsion orders, below
  - entry on land, **8:681**
  - nonparties, discovery from, **8:136**
  - physical and mental examinations. See index heading PHYSICAL AND MENTAL EXAMINATIONS
  - privileged communications, **8:156, 8:157**
  - production of documents and things, **8:681**

## INDEX

### DISCOVERY—Cont'd

#### Orders—Cont'd

- protective orders. See Protective orders, below
- sanctions. See Sanctions or compulsion orders, below

#### Overview of discovery tools

- general discussion, **1:8, 8:11 to 8:19**

- depositions, **8:13**

- entry on land, **8:17**

- examination of persons, **8:18, 8:19**

- interrogatories, **8:14**

- physical and mental examinations, **8:19**

- production of documents and things, **8:16**

- requests for admissions, **8:15**

- required disclosures, **8:12**

- Peer review committee privilege, **8:220**

- Personal rights, invasion of, **8:233**

- Physical and mental examinations.

See index heading **PHYSICAL AND MENTAL EXAMINATIONS**

- Physician's calendar, examining, **10:231**

#### Plan for discovery

- general discussion, **8:29 to 8:38, 8:243 to 8:252**

- analysis of opponent's case, **8:249 to 8:252**

- analysis of own case, **8:244 to 8:248**

- choosing appropriate discovery tools, **8:253 to 8:284**

- contested matters identified, **8:248**

- coordination of use of discovery tools, **8:284**

- costs, **8:254, 8:256**

- counterproof necessary, **8:252**

- defenses of adversary, **8:250**

- depositions, **8:259 to 8:262**

- discovery requests, **8:38**

- documents and things for inspection, **8:273 to 8:277**

- early, obtain documents, **8:282**

- elements of case, **8:245, 8:251**

- excepted discovery, **8:37**

### DISCOVERY—Cont'd

#### Plan for discovery—Cont'd

- identification of facts necessary to establish elements, **8:246, 8:251**

- interrogatories, **8:263 to 8:265**

- levels of discovery control plan, **8:32 to 8:35**

- limitations, **8:59**

- modification of plan, **8:36**

- other discovery forms, **8:39**

- petition allegation required, **8:30, 8:31**

- physical and mental examinations, **8:278, 8:279**

- production requests, **8:275, 8:277**

- requests for admissions (RFAs), **8:270 to 8:272**

- requests for disclosure, **8:258 to 8:260**

- sequence of use, **8:280 to 8:283**

- sources of proof, **8:247, 8:251**

- statement form, **8:664**

- subpoena duces tecum, **8:274**

- value of case, **8:255**

- weighing pros and cons of each discovery tool, **8:257 et seq.**

#### Pleadings

- coordination with discovery

- results, **10:12, 10:14, 10:15**

- mandamus challenge to discovery orders, **8:620**

- use to determine whether physical or mental condition in controversy, **8:472**

- Preserving evidence purpose, generally, **8:8**

- Prior statements, **8:103**

#### Privileges

- general discussion, **8:144 to 8:242**

- affirmative showing, **8:154**

- assertion, generally, **8:145 to 8:151**

- attorney-client privilege. See index heading **ATTORNEY-CLIENT PRIVILEGE**

- burden of proof, **8:146**

- in camera inspection, **8:155**



## DISCOVERY—Cont'd

### Privileges—Cont'd

- clergy, communications with, **8:221**
- depositions, assertion in, **8:330 to 8:332**
- evidentiary use, generally, **8:157**
- exemption, generally, **8:149**
- generally, **8:144 to 242**
- informer's identity, **8:222**
- mandamus challenge to discovery orders, **8:627, 8:629**
- marital privileges, **8:216 to 8:218**
- medical committee matters, **8:220**
- offensive use of privilege, **8:229**
- peer review committees, **8:220**
- physician-patient privilege. See index heading **PHYSICIAN-PATIENT PRIVILEGE**
- protective orders, generally, **8:151**
- psychologist and psychiatrist privileges, **8:223**
- reports required, **8:215**
- request for identification, **8:147**
- response to request, **8:148**
- ruling, generally, **8:156, 8:157**
- specificity required in stating grounds, **8:152 to 8:157**
- trade secrets, **8:224**
- waiver
  - general discussion, **8:150**
  - attorney-client privilege. See index heading **ATTORNEY-CLIENT PRIVILEGE**
  - in camera inspection, **8:241**
  - compelled disclosure, **8:226**
  - disclosure, generally, **8:225**
  - opportunity to claim privilege, **8:227**
  - refreshing recollection of witness, **8:228**
  - sanctions or compulsion order, **8:583**
  - specificity in stating grounds, **8:153**
- work product privilege. See index heading **WORK PRODUCT PRIVILEGE**

## DISCOVERY—Cont'd

- Process and service of process. See Service, below
- Production of documents and things. See index heading **PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS AND THINGS**
- Products liability cases. See index heading **PRODUCTS LIABILITY**
- Product testing, **10:388**
- Promoting pretrial resolution, **8:3 to 8:6**
- Property rights, invasion of, **8:233**
- Protective orders
  - general discussion, **8:635 to 8:643**
  - appeals, **8:643**
  - in camera inspections, **8:239 to 8:241**
  - corporate official, **8:642**
  - evidence, **8:238**
  - excluding written discovery, **8:237 to 8:242**
  - exhibits, **8:639**
  - grounds, **8:641 to 8:643**
  - hearings, **8:238, 8:242**
  - interrogatories, **8:388**
  - motion, **8:636, 8:692**
  - notice of motion, **8:691**
  - objections not based on specific immunity or exemption, **8:240**
  - orders, **8:637, 8:693**
  - place of discovery, **8:638**
  - privileged communications, generally, **8:151**
  - production of documents and things, **8:535, 8:639**
  - sanctions or compulsion order, **8:573**
  - subpoenas, **8:373**
  - time limit on hearings, **8:242**
  - time of discovery, **8:638**
  - trade secrets, **8:640**
  - waiver of hearings, **8:242**
- Psychologist and psychiatrist privileges, **8:223**
- Punitive damages, **5:270 to 5:272**
- Purpose. See Nature and purpose, above

## INDEX

### DISCOVERY—Cont'd

Records of medical care and treatment. See index heading **MEDICAL CARE AND TREATMENT**

#### Relevancy requirement

general discussion, **8:87 to 8:106**  
adversary's opinions and contentions, **8:98**

application, **8:90 to 8:96**

claimants, information about other, **8:96**

construction of requirement, **8:88**

credibility of witnesses, **8:95**

defendant's net worth, **8:104**

exchange of witness lists, **8:93**

governmental tort claims act, **8:100**

identity of expert trial witnesses, **8:94**

inadmissibility at trial, effect, **8:89**

indemnity agreements, **8:106**

information about witnesses, **8:92 to 8:94**

insurance coverage, **8:99, 8:100**

medical records and authorizations, **8:101**

previous statements, **8:103**

reports of other accidents, **8:97**

settlement offers or negotiations, **8:102**

tangible evidence, **8:91**

tax returns, **8:105**

witness information, **8:92 to 8:94**

#### Reports

experts, **8:512**

other accidents, **8:97**

physical and mental examinations.

See index heading **PHYSICAL AND MENTAL EXAMINATIONS**

work product privilege, **8:187, 8:197**

Request for admissions. See index heading **REQUESTS FOR ADMISSIONS (RFAs)**

Requests for disclosure. See index heading **REQUESTS FOR DISCLOSURE**

Resetting of trial, **8:41**

Response failure, **8:600 to 8:603**

Retention requirement, **8:44**

### DISCOVERY—Cont'd

Right to conduct, **8:45 et seq.**

Sanctions or compulsion orders

general discussion, **8:556 to 8:611**

abuse of discovery process. See

Abuse of discovery process, above

access to courts objection, **8:582**

admission request, **8:599**

appeal, **8:618**

costs and expenses of motion, **8:562 to 8:566**

court, appropriate, **8:561**

deposition answers, **8:570, 8:682**

deposition appearance, **8:569**

deposition attendance of witnesses, **8:323, 8:340**

designation failure, **8:568**

dismissal or default, **8:584 to 8:588**

exhibits, **8:557**

expenses, **8:581**

factors, **8:578, 8:579**

form of motion, **8:683**

grounds, **8:567 to 8:572**

interrogatory response, **8:571**

jury trial on damages, **8:586**

limitations on excessive sanctions, **8:580**

nonparties, **8:576**

notice, **8:560**

orders, generally, **8:575**

particular acts, **8:574 et seq.**

parties aligned with disobedient party, **8:585**

prerequisites, **8:558, 8:559**

production request failure, **8:572, 8:576, 8:681**

protective orders, **8:573**

reasonableness of expenses, **8:566**

statement, failure to provide own, **8:577**

waiver of privilege, **8:583**

written findings, **8:588**

Schedules, **10:127**

#### Scope

general discussion, **8:71 to 8:242**

anticipation of litigation, **8:196**

## DISCOVERY—Cont'd

### Scope—Cont'd

- basic scope of discovery, **8:76**
- burden of production of documents, **8:107, 8:108**
- contentions, **8:85**
- documents, **8:77**
- expert witnesses. See index heading **EXPERT WITNESSES**
- indemnity and insuring agreements, **8:81**
- limitations, **8:86**
- nonparties. See Nonparties, above
- parties, potential, **8:84**
- persons with knowledge of relevant facts, **8:78, 8:83**
- privileges. See Privileges, above
- relevancy. See Relevancy requirement, above
- revision and reorganization of rules, **8:74**
- settlement agreements, **8:82**
- specific information and things, **8:75 to 8:85**
- statements of persons with knowledge of relevant facts, **8:83**
- tangible things, **8:77**
- trial witnesses, **8:79**
- Sequence, **8:28 et seq., 8:280 to 8:283**
- Service
  - interrogatories, **8:380, 8:381, 8:417**
  - production of documents and things, **8:517**
  - requests for admissions (RFAs), **8:422 to 8:425**
  - subpoenas, **8:369**
- Service of interrogatory, **10:219, 10:220**
- Service of order for medical examination, **10:232**
- Service of summary judgment motion, **10:234**
- Settlement attempts in light of, **10:55**
- Settlement offers or negotiations discoverable, **8:102**
- Settlement purpose of discovery, **8:4**

## DISCOVERY—Cont'd

### Stipulations

- physical and mental examinations, **8:466, 8:467, 8:476, 8:503, 8:678**
- production of documents and things, **8:534**
- supplementing, **8:27**
- Striking pleading, **8:628**
- Subpoena duces tecum, **8:673**
- Subpoenas
  - general discussion, **8:361 to 8:376**
  - compliance, **8:370 to 8:373**
  - contents, **8:366**
  - enforcement, **8:376**
  - forms, **8:668, 8:669**
  - issuance, **8:368**
  - limitations, **8:367**
  - nonparties, **8:136, 10:214**
  - objections, **8:372**
  - organizations, **8:363**
  - procedure, **8:362 to 8:365**
  - production of documents and things. See index heading **PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS AND THINGS**
  - protective orders, **8:373**
  - service, **8:369**
  - trial subpoenas, **8:374, 8:375**
- Summary judgment
  - affiants excluded for discovery abuse, **8:610**
  - calendar, **10:233 to 10:236**
  - concerns, **10:332**
  - motion dates, **10:233 to 10:236**
  - purpose of discovery, **8:6**
  - tool of discovery, **10:298 to 10:318**
- Supplementation
  - general discussion, **8:21 to 8:27**
  - completeness required, **8:67**
  - experts, **8:25, 8:65, 8:133**
  - failure to supplement, **8:66, 8:69**
  - form of amended or supplemental response, **8:64**
  - general rule, **8:22**
  - imposition of duty, **8:26**
  - interrogatories, **8:393, 8:411**

## INDEX

### DISCOVERY—Cont'd

#### Supplementation—Cont'd

sanctions for failure, **8:600 to 8:603**

stipulations, **8:27**

thirty-day rule, **8:24**

time of amended or supplemental response, **8:63**

when not required, **8:70**

witness identification, **8:66**

#### written discovery

general discussion, **8:62 to 8:70**

completeness required, **8:67**

experts, **8:65**

failure to supplement, **8:67, 8:69**

form amended of supplemental response, **8:64**

time of amended of supplemental response, **8:63**

when not required, **8:70**

witness identification, **8:68**

Tangible evidence, generally, **8:91**

Tax returns, **8:105**

Testifying experts, required disclosures, **8:290**

#### Time

early, obtain documents, **8:282**

entry on land, **8:545**

filing, **8:603**

interrogatories, **8:382 to 8:387, 8:401 to 8:403**

mandamus challenge to discovery orders, **8:630**

oral depositions, **8:324, 8:328, 10:212**

physical and mental examinations, **8:463, 8:487, 8:488**

production of documents and things, **8:516, 8:520, 8:522, 8:524, 8:527**

protective orders, **8:242, 8:638**

requests for admissions (RFAs), **8:423, 8:430 to 8:431, 8:442, 8:443**

resetting of trial, **8:41**

supplementation, **8:24**

written depositions, **10:213**

Time period, effect, **10:1**

### DISCOVERY—Cont'd

Trade secret privilege, **8:224, 8:640**

Trial subpoenas, **8:374, 8:375**

#### Use

depositions. See index heading

#### DEPOSITIONS

interrogatories, **8:418**

privileged communications, **8:157**

Value of case, weighing against cost, **8:255**

Venue, **7:321 to 7:323, 7:333, 8:40**

Venue, wrongful death, **7:340**

#### Waiver

attorney-client privilege. See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT PRIVILEGE

deposition objections, **8:331**

hearings on protective orders, **8:242**

interrogatories, **8:414**

physical and mental examinations, **8:500**

privileges. See Privileges, above venue change, **7:322**

Wealth of defendant, **8:104**

Weighing pros and cons of each discovery tool, **8:257 et seq.**

Withdrawal or amendment of responses, **10:228**

#### Witnesses

general discussion, **8:92 to 8:94**

expert witnesses. See index heading EXPERT WITNESSES

identification, **8:68, 8:94, 8:194**

interrogatories, **8:391**

lists, exchange, **8:93**

rebuttal witnesses, **8:391, 8:606, 8:607**

statements, **8:195, 8:230, 8:231**

supplementation, **8:68**

work product privilege, **8:188 to 8:195**

Work product privilege. See index heading WORK PRODUCT PRIVILEGE

Written depositions. See index heading DEPOSITIONS

Written statements of potential witnesses and parties, **8:230, 8:231**

## **DISCRIMINATION**

Jury selection. See index heading  
JURY SELECTION

## **DISFIGUREMENT**

Pain and suffering, **5:175 to 5:177**  
Settlements, **6:224**

## **DISMISSAL FOR WANT OF PROSECUTION**

General discussion, **7:781 et seq.**  
Adverse party's failure to complain about delay, **7:785**  
Appeal, effect of reinstatement, **7:798**  
Court's inherent power, **7:797**  
Grounds, **7:783 to 7:785, 7:791**  
Hearing, **7:787, 7:788**  
Jurisdictional nature of time requirement, **7:793**  
Lack of diligence by more than one party, **7:782**  
Motion for reinstatement, **7:792, 7:793**  
Notice of dismissal, **7:786**  
Notice of order, **7:789**  
Reinstatement  
    general discussion, **7:790 to 7:799**  
    appeal, effect on perfecting, **7:798**  
    burden to obtain setting, **7:795**  
    court's inherent power, inapplicability to dismissal under, **7:797**  
    grounds, **7:791**  
    jurisdictional nature of time requirement, **7:793**  
    motion, **7:792, 7:793**  
    parties entitled, **7:799**  
    procedure, **7:794, 7:795**  
    ruling on motion, **7:796**  
Ruling on reinstatement motion, **7:796**  
Settlement activity, **7:784**

## **DISMISSAL OF ACTIONS**

Discovery, **8:5, 8:584 to 8:588**  
Failure to prosecute. See index heading  
DISMISSAL FOR WANT OF PROSECUTION  
Settlements. See index heading  
SETTLEMENTS

## **DISMISSAL OF PARTIES**

Affirmative relief claim of opponent, **10:29**  
Counterclaim, opponent's, **10:29**  
Court order, **10:31 to 10:33**  
Court's power to drop or add parties, **10:34**  
Discovery indicating liability questionable, **10:26 to 10:35**  
Intervenor-subrogee survives, **7:218**  
Misjoinder, **10:35**  
Motion for order, **10:33**  
Notice of voluntary dismissal, **10:28 to 10:30**  
Prejudice, with or without, **10:30**  
Reinstatement, **10:32**  
Sanctions for frivolous claim, **10:27**  
Stipulation of voluntary dismissal, **10:28 to 10:30**

## **DISTRICT COURTS**

Jury trial demand, **7:495**  
New trial, **15:80, 15:81**

## **DIVING BOARDS**

Products liability, **7:846**

## **DIVORCE ACTIONS**

Intentional mental distress, **5:188**

## **DOCKET SYSTEM**

Client's files, **2:245, 2:246**

## **DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE**

Arbitration, **9:133**  
Expert witnesses, **10:371 et seq.**  
Organizing files, **10:344**

## **DOG BITES**

Depositions, checklist, **8:651**  
Examination of witnesses, **12:431**  
Filing suit, checklist, **7:803**  
Interrogatories, **8:701**

## **DOMESTIC SERVICES LOSS**

Damages, **5:59**

## **DOMICILE**

Jurisdiction, generally, **7:243**  
Venue, generally, **7:285**

## INDEX

### DRAM SHOP ACTIONS

- Depositions checklist, **8:652**
- Examination of witnesses, checklist, **12:432**

### DUE PROCESS

- Admissions requests, withdrawal of admissions, **8:450**
- Jurisdiction, **7:238**

### DURESS

- Limitation of actions, postponement or suspension of statute, **7:99**

### EARNINGS CAPACITY AND LOSS

- General discussion, **5:65, 5:102 et seq.**
- Advice to client, **2:205**
- Alternative employment, **5:123**
- Calculating future earnings loss
  - general discussion, **5:124 to 5:131**
  - deduction for saved necessities, **5:131**
  - discount to present value, **5:125, 5:130**
  - inflation, **5:128, 5:130**
  - jury instruction, **5:129**
  - life expectancy tables, **5:127, 5:313**
  - present value table, **5:126, 5:312**
- Children and minors, **5:135**
- Collateral source benefits, **5:108**
- Damages evaluation, **5:102 et seq.**
- Deduction for saved necessities, **5:131**
- Defense attack, **5:112, 5:121 to 5:123**
- Diminished earnings, **5:115**
- Discount to present value, **5:125, 5:130**
- Evidence
  - general discussion, **5:116 to 5:131**
  - alternative employment, **5:123**
  - calculating future earnings loss.
    - See Calculating future earnings loss, above
  - defense attack, **5:112, 5:121 to 5:123**
  - diminished earnings, **5:115**
  - expert testimony, generally, **5:119**
  - federal practice, **5:107**

### EARNINGS CAPACITY AND LOSS

#### —Cont'd

- Evidence—Cont'd
  - future earnings, **5:116 to 5:131**
  - income tax liability, **5:105 to 5:107**
  - past earnings loss, **5:110 to 5:115**
  - plaintiffs testimony, **5:111**
  - profits, past, **5:114**
  - self-employed claimants, **5:113 to 5:115, 5:120**
  - time factor, **5:118**
- Expert testimony, generally, **5:119**
- Federal practice, **5:107**
- Future earnings, **5:116 to 5:131**
- History, client's, **2:39**
- Income tax liability, **5:104 to 5:107**
- Inflation, **5:128, 5:130**
- Initial client interview, **2:39**
- Intellectual impairment, **5:103**
- Jury instruction, **5:129**
- Life expectancy tables, **5:127, 5:313**
- Past earnings loss, **5:110 to 5:115**
- Personal injury required, **5:109**
- Plaintiff's testimony, **5:111**
- Present value table, **5:126, 5:312**
- Prima facie case, **12:70**
- Products liability cases, **4:461, 4:462**
- Self-employed claimants, **5:113 to 5:115, 5:120**
- Settlements, **6:126, 6:223**
- Time factor, **5:118**
- Unemployed claimants, **5:132 to 5:135**
- Work history, relevancy, **5:134**

### ELECTION OF REMEDY

- Wrongful imprisonment, **4:228**

### ELECTRONIC DATA OR DEVICES

- Cell phone data, **8:532**
- Depositions, **8:335**
- New trial, **15:70, 15:72**
- Production of documents and things, **8:530, 8:533**

### EMBARRASSMENT

- Disfigurement pain and suffering damages, **5:176**

## EMERGENCIES

- Governmental entities, claims against, **7:5**
- Medical malpractice actions, **4:511**
- Negligence liability, **4:19, 4:49, 4:53, 4:60, 4:87**

## EMOTIONAL AND MENTAL DISTRESS CLAIMS

- Generally, **4:239 et seq.**
- Assault and battery damages, **4:197**
- Bystanders' claims
  - negligent infliction of emotional distress claim, **4:95, 4:96**
- Defenses to intentional infliction of emotional distress. See Intentional infliction of emotional distress, below
- Divorce actions, **5:188**
- Expert witnesses, **12:297**
- Foreseeability of result, **4:249**
- Intentional infliction of emotional distress
  - general discussion, **4:239 to 4:253, 5:183 et seq.**
  - asbestos-related disease, fear of contracting, **5:186**
  - bystander's rights, **5:189**
  - causation, **4:241, 4:249**
  - defenses
    - general discussion, **4:247 to 4:253**
    - causation lacking, **4:249**
    - conduct not outrageous, extreme, or intolerable, **4:251**
    - emotional distress not severe, **4:250**
    - foreseeability of result, **4:249**
    - intent lacking, **4:248**
    - oversensitivity of plaintiff, **4:253**
    - recklessness lacking, **4:248**
    - statutory defenses, **4:252**
  - definition, **4:240**
  - divorce actions, **5:188**
  - foreseeability of result, **4:249**
  - outrageous conduct, **4:243 to 4:246**

## EMOTIONAL AND MENTAL

### DISTRESS CLAIMS—Cont'd

- Intentional infliction of emotional distress—Cont'd
  - oversensitivity of plaintiff, **4:253**
  - property damage distress compared, **5:187**
  - public duty, **4:245**
  - relationship between individuals, **4:244**
  - severe emotional distress, **4:242**
  - statutory defenses, **4:252**
  - sufficiency of evidence, **5:184**
- Limitation of actions, **7:148**
- Negligent infliction of emotional distress claim, **4:95, 4:96**
- Outrageous conduct, **4:243 to 4:246**
- Oversensitivity of plaintiff, **4:253**
- Pain and suffering, **5:147**
- Products liability cases, **4:464**
- Property damage distress compared, **5:187**
- Public duty, outrageous conduct based on, **4:245**
- Relationship between individuals, **4:244**
- Severe emotional distress, **4:242**
- Statutory defenses, **4:252**
- Witnesses to injury. See Bystanders' claims, above

## EMPLOYER AND EMPLOYEE

- General discussion, **4:56**
- Advice to client, **2:204 et seq.**
- Authorizations to obtain records, **2:223, 2:279**
- Borrowed servants, **4:109**
- Captain of ship theory, **4:111**
- Complaint, **7:399**
- Course of employment. Scope and course of employment, below
- Damages claimant, employer of injured party as, **5:72**
- Deviations from normal employment, **4:115**
- Dual employment, **4:109**
- Employer's actions, liability for, **4:126, 4:127**



## INDEX

### EMPLOYER AND EMPLOYEE

#### —Cont'd

Employment relationship  
  general discussion, **4:105 et seq.**  
  borrowed servants, **4:109**  
  captain of ship theory, **4:111**  
  dual employment, **4:109**  
  hospital physicians and nurses, **4:111**  
  independent contractors, **4:106 to 4:108**  
  inference of employer's control, **4:110**  
Federal Employers' Liability Act, **4:93**  
Going and coming rule, **4:117**  
Hiring, negligent, **4:128 to 4:132, 12:433**  
History, client's, **2:39**  
Hospital physicians and nurses, **4:111**  
Independent contractors, **4:106 to 4:108, 4:132, 4:135**  
Inference of employer's control, **4:110**  
Investigation, **3:41, 3:47, 3:139**  
Joinder of parties, **7:180**  
Motor vehicle cases, **4:150, 4:151**  
Negligent hiring, **4:128 to 4:132, 12:433**  
Negligent retention, **4:134**  
Off-duty employees, scope of employment, **4:116**  
Personal errands, **4:118**  
Physical and mental examinations, **8:458**  
Prima facie case of employer liability  
  general discussion, **4:104 to 4:119**  
  employment relationship. See Employment relationship, above  
  punitive damages, **4:124**  
  scope of employment. See Scope of employment, below  
  settlement with employee, effect, **4:125**  
Process and service of process and other papers, **7:702**  
Punitive damages, **4:124, 5:290**

### EMPLOYER AND EMPLOYEE

#### —Cont'd

Rationale for employer liability, **4:103**  
Respondeat superior, generally, **4:101 et seq.**  
Retention, negligent, **4:134**  
Scope and course of employment  
  general discussion, **4:112 to 4:119**  
  deviations from normal employment, **4:115**  
  factors, **4:113**  
  going and coming rule, **4:117**  
  liberal application, **4:114**  
  negligent hiring, **4:130**  
  off-duty employees, **4:116**  
  personal errands, **4:118**  
  special errand rule, **4:119**  
  vehicle owned by employer, **4:120**  
Settlement with employee, effect, **4:125**  
Special errand rule, **4:119**  
Strict liability nature of liability, **4:102**  
Supervision, negligent, **4:133**  
Vehicle owned by employer, accident, **4:120**  
Work-life expectancy, shortened, **5:181**

### EMPTY CHAIR ARGUMENTS

Expert witness missing, **13:91**  
Joinder of parties, **7:204**  
Summary judgment, **10:301**

### ENDORSEMENT

Answer and responsive pleadings, **7:447**  
Process and service of process and other papers, **7:646**

### ENGINEERS

Limitation of actions, **7:102 to 7:106**

### ENJOYMENT OF LIFE

Pain and suffering damages, **5:153, 5:154**  
Proving the case, **12:73**

### ENTERPRISE LIABILITY

See index heading JOINT ENTERPRISE

## **ENTRY OF JUDGMENT**

General discussion, **14:1 et seq.**

## **ENTRY ON LAND**

General discussion, **8:17, 8:542 et seq.**

Conditions, **8:545**

Motion, **8:543, 8:544, 8:680**

Nonparty property, **8:544**

Order, **8:681**

Place, **8:545**

Request, **8:543, 8:544, 8:680**

Response to request, **8:546, 8:547**

Time, **8:545**

Unknown nonparty, **8:544**

## **ENTRYWAYS**

Premises liability, **4:285**

## **EQUITABLE BILL OF REVIEW**

General discussion, **15:114 et seq.**

Accident, **15:132 to 15:135**

Answer, **15:142, 15:143**

Appeal restricted, **15:141**

Burden of proof, **15:146**

Collateral attack, **15:115**

Discovery, **15:118**

Due diligence, **15:136, 15:137, 15:139**

Elements of plaintiff's claim, **15:121 et seq.**

Extrinsic fraud, **15:127 et seq.**

Fraud, **15:126 et seq., 15:135**

Intrinsic fraud, **15:130, 15:131**

Issues presented, **15:145**

Judgment, **15:148**

Jurisdiction, **15:117**

Legal remedies, **15:138 to 15:140**

Limitation of actions, **15:124, 15:140**

Meritorious claim or defense, **15:122 et seq.**

Mistake, **15:132 to 15:135**

Multiple parties, **15:149**

Nature of action, **15:114, 15:115**

Nature of claim or defense, **15:123, 15:124**

Parties, **15:119, 15:120**

Reliance on court officer, **15:129**

Separate trials, **15:147**

## **EQUITABLE BILL OF REVIEW**

—Cont'd

Service, **15:116**

Severable interests, **15:120**

Showing required, **15:125**

Trial, **15:144 to 15:147**

## **ESTATE OF INJURED PARTY**

Damages, generally, **5:68 to 5:71**

## **ESTOPPEL**

Arbitration enforcement and non-signatories, **9:76**

Limitation of actions, **7:98, 7:135**

Notice of claims against governmental entities, **7:16**

## **ETHICAL MATTERS**

See index heading ATTORNEY-CLIENT  
RELATIONSHIP AND AGREEMENT

## **EVALUATION OF CASE**

See index heading ANALYSIS AND  
EVALUATION OF CASE

## **EVIDENCE**

Generally, **12:1 et seq.**

Admissibility. See index heading  
ADMISSIBILITY OF EVIDENCE

Admissions. See index heading  
ADMISSIONS

Advice to client, **2:12 et seq.**

Alcoholic beverages providers,  
negligence of, **4:31**

Appeals, **15:165**

Arbitration. See index heading  
ARBITRATION

Burden of proof. See index heading  
BURDEN OF PROOF

Checklists

examination of witnesses. See  
index heading EXAMINATION OF  
WITNESSES

exhibits, objections to, **12:443**

photographs, foundation for  
introducing, **12:439**

Competency

evidence, generally. See index  
heading RELEVANCY AND  
COMPETENCY OF EVIDENCE

## INDEX

### EVIDENCE—Cont'd

- Competency—Cont'd
  - witnesses. See index heading  
EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES
- Credibility of witnesses. See index heading CREDIBILITY AND IMPEACHMENT OF WITNESSES
- Damages. See index heading DAMAGES
- Death of party after close of, **7:230**
- Defenses. See index heading DEFENSES
- Demonstrative evidence. See index heading DEMONSTRATIVE AND REAL EVIDENCE
- Directed verdict. See index heading DIRECTED VERDICT
- Discovered evidence, use
  - general discussion, **12:172 to 12:174, 12:336 to 12:262**
  - absence of alternative, **12:362**
  - admissions, **12:171 to 12:173, 12:341 to 12:342, 12:352, 12:365 to 12:366**
  - delivery to parties, **12:349 to 12:351**
  - depositions. See index heading DEPOSITIONS
  - discretion of court, **12:347**
  - evidentiary objection, **12:345, 12:346**
  - impeachment, **12:363, 12:364**
  - interrogatories, **12:338 to 12:339, 12:351, 12:365 to 12:366**
  - jury instruction, **12:355, 12:366**
  - objections, **12:357, 12:358**
  - other parts, opposing party's right to read in, **12:359 to 12:360**
  - preparing for use as evidence, **12:353**
  - procedure, **12:348 to 12:351**
  - requests for admissions, **12:341 to 12:342, 12:352, 12:365 to 12:366**
  - self-serving purposes, **12:340**
  - state rules of evidence, **12:344 to 12:346**
  - transcript, **12:356, 12:364**
- Discovery of evidence. See index heading DISCOVERY

### EVIDENCE—Cont'd

- Duplicates, preparing for introduction of, **10:278**
- Earning capacity and loss. See index heading EARNINGS CAPACITY AND LOSS
- Examination of witnesses. See index heading EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES
- Exclusion of testimony, **10:447 to 10:449, 12:445**
- Exhibits. See index heading EXHIBITS
- Expert witnesses. See index heading EXPERT WITNESSES
- Final argument, **13:72 to 13:75**
- Form of motions in limine, **11:82, 11:213**
- Forum non conveniens, **7:336**
- Impeachment of witnesses. See index heading CREDIBILITY AND IMPEACHMENT OF WITNESSES
- Interrogatories, **12:338 to 12:339, 12:351, 12:365 to 12:366**
- Investigating officer's reports and opinions, **3:38**
- Joinder of parties facilitating proof, **7:208**
- Judicial admissions, **12:171**
- Judicial notice. See index heading JUDICIAL NOTICE
- Jurisdictional challenges, **7:267**
- Jury instructions, **13:113 to 13:117**
- In limine motions. See index heading ADMISSIBILITY OF EVIDENCE
- Marshaling for trial, **10:254 et seq.**
- Minimizing jury exposure to inadmissible evidence, **11:76**
- Motions in limine. See index heading ADMISSIBILITY OF EVIDENCE
- Newly discovered evidence, for new trial, **14:30, 15:20 to 15:26, 15:197**
- New trial. See index heading NEW TRIAL
- Objections
  - discovered evidence use, **12:345, 12:346, 12:357, 12:358**
  - examination of witnesses. See index heading EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES

## **EVIDENCE—Cont'd**

### **Objections—Cont'd**

exhibits, **12:443**

relevancy and competency of evidence. See index heading **RELEVANCY AND COMPETENCY OF EVIDENCE**

Offer of proof for excluded evidence, **12:162 to 12:167**

Order of proof. See index heading **ORDER OF PROOF**

Overview, **1:12**

Photographs, foundation for introducing, **12:439**

Presentation strategy, **12:169**

Presumptions. See index heading **PRESUMPTIONS AND INFERENCES**

Prima facie case. See index heading **PRIMA FACIE CASE**

Products liability cases. See index heading **PRODUCTS LIABILITY**

Real evidence. See index heading **DEMONSTRATIVE AND REAL EVIDENCE**

Relevancy. See index heading **RELEVANCY AND COMPETENCY OF EVIDENCE**

Remittitur, **15:94**

Requests for admissions, **12:341 to 12:342, 12:352, 12:365 to 12:366**

Settlements. See index heading **SETTLEMENTS**

Special judge, trial by, **10:81**

Spoilation. See index heading **SPOILATION**

State rules of evidence, **12:344 to 12:346**

Stipulations, **12:446, 12:447**

Striking evidence, motion for. See index heading **STRIKING EVIDENCE**

Transcript of depositions, **12:356, 12:364**

Videotape at trial, **11:86**

Witnesses. See index heading **WITNESSES**

Wrongful death actions. See index heading **WRONGFUL DEATH ACTIONS**

## **EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES**

Accident reconstruction expert, **12:427**

## **EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES—Cont'd**

Adverse party, **12:236 to 12:238**

Ambiguous questions, **12:221**

Argumentative questions, **12:218, 12:219**

Assault and battery, **12:435, 12:436**

Assuming facts not in evidence, **12:224, 12:225**

Assumption of competence, **12:184 to 12:185**

Before-and-after witnesses, **12:426**

Certification of interpreters, **12:191**

### **Checklists**

accident reconstruction expert, **12:427**

assault and battery, **12:435, 12:436**

before-and-after witnesses, **12:426**

dog bite cases, **12:431**

Dram Shop actions, **12:432**

fire, **12:437**

intoxication, **12:432, 12:434**

negligent hiring case, **12:433**

objections to

form of answer, **12:441**

form of question, **12:440**

testimonial evidence, **12:442**

opposing expert, **12:438**

premises liability, **12:437**

products liability cases, **12:430**

spouse of injured party, **12:429**

treating physician, **12:428**

Children, **12:188**

Client, **12:177**

Competency of witnesses

general discussion, **12:183 to 12:202**

assumption of competence, **12:184 to 12:185**

children, **12:188**

deaf persons. See Deaf persons, below

insane persons, **12:187**

interpreters, persons needing. See Interpreters, below

perception ability, testing, **12:186**

personal knowledge, **12:185, 12:203**

## INDEX

### EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES

#### —Cont'd

- Competency of witnesses—Cont'd
  - spouses, **12:200**
  - voir dire, **12:201 to 12:202**
- Compound questions, **12:222**
- Court-appointed interpreters, **12:190 to 12:194**
- Cross-examination
  - general discussion, **12:241 to 12:248**
  - broad nature of relevancy, **12:243**
  - discretion of court, **12:245**
  - expert witnesses. See index heading **EXPERT WITNESSES**
  - form of questions, **12:246 to 12:248**
  - friendly witnesses, **12:234, 12:249**
  - leading questions, **12:233, 12:234, 12:247**
  - multiparty cases, **12:248**
  - preparation, **10:361, 10:364**
  - scope of cross-examination, **12:242 to 12:244**
  - writing, **12:394**
- Cumulative questions, **12:220**
- Deaf persons
  - general discussion, **12:189 to 12:194**
  - certification of interpreters, **12:191**
  - court-appointed interpreters, **12:190 to 12:194**
  - oath, **12:193**
  - position in court, **12:192**
  - privilege, **12:195**
  - recording testimony, **12:194**
- Demeanor and style
  - general discussion, **12:210 to 12:214**
  - addressing court, **12:211**
  - addressing witness, **12:212**
  - gestures and comments of approval or disapproval, **12:213**
  - objections, stating, **12:215**
  - questioning witness, **12:214**
- Direct examination
  - general discussion, **12:230 to 12:239**

### EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES

#### —Cont'd

- Direct examination—Cont'd
  - adverse party, **12:236 to 12:238**
  - impeaching own witness, **12:239**
  - leading questions, **12:231 to 12:234**
  - preparation, **10:361**
  - record preservation, **12:240**
  - witnesses identified with party, **12:237**
- Dog bite cases, **12:431**
- Dram Shop actions, **12:432**
- Exclusion of witnesses, **12:179 to 12:180**
- Expert witnesses. See index heading **EXPERT WITNESSES**
- Fire, **12:437**
- Form of questions, **12:246 to 12:248**
- Friendly witnesses, **12:234, 12:249**
- General question, **12:223**
- Gestures and comments of approval or disapproval, **12:213**
- Harassing questions, **12:227, 12:228**
- Impeachment. See index heading **CREDIBILITY AND IMPEACHMENT OF WITNESSES**
- Insane persons, **12:187**
- Insulting questions, **12:227, 12:228**
- Interpreters
  - general discussion, **12:196 to 12:198**
  - application, **12:197**
  - appointment, **12:198**
  - deaf persons. See Deaf persons, above
  - qualifications, **12:199**
- Intoxication, **12:432, 12:434**
- Judge, examination by, **12:252**
- Language difficulties. See Interpreters, above
- Leading questions, **12:231 to 12:234, 12:247**
- Method of examination, **12:209 et seq.**
- Misstating evidence, **12:226**
- Multiparty cases, **12:248**
- Narrative answer called for, **12:223**
- Negligent hiring case, **12:433**

## EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES

### —Cont'd

Oath, **12:182**

Objections

general discussion, **12:217 to 12:219**

ambiguous questions, **12:221**

argumentative questions, **12:218, 12:219**

assuming facts not in evidence, **12:224, 12:225**

compound questions, **12:222**

cumulative question, **12:220**

demeanor and style, **12:215**

form of answer, checklist, **12:441**

form of question, checklist, **12:440**

general question, **12:223**

harassing questions, **12:227, 12:228**

insulting questions, **12:227, 12:228**

misstating evidence, **12:226**

narrative answer called for, **12:223**

speculation, questions calling for, **12:229**

testimonial evidence, **12:442**

unintelligible questions, **12:221**

Opinion testimony

general discussion, **12:276 to 12:278**

basis for opinion

general discussion, **12:277**

expert witnesses. See index heading EXPERT WITNESSES

exclusion if based on improper matter, **12:279**

expert witnesses. See index heading EXPERT WITNESSES

foundational testimony, **12:278**

Opposing expert, **12:438**

Order of presenting witnesses, **12:178 to 12:181**

Party-affiliated witnesses, **12:237**

Perception ability, testing, **12:186**

Personal knowledge, **12:185, 12:203**

Premises liability, **12:437**

Privilege

general discussion, **12:204 to 12:207**

## EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES

### —Cont'd

Privilege—Cont'd

asserted at trial, **12:206**

burden of proof, **12:205**

deaf persons, **12:195**

malpractice cases, **12:208**

waiver, **12:207, 12:177**

Products liability cases, **12:430**

Recording testimony, **12:194**

Record preservation, **12:240**

Recross examination, **12:251**

Redirect examination, **12:250**

Request for exclusion of witnesses, **12:179 to 12:180**

Scope, **12:216, 12:242 to 12:244**

Sequestration of witnesses, **12:179 to 12:180**

Speculation, questions calling for, **12:229**

Spouses, **12:200, 12:429**

Strategic considerations, **12:176 to 12:181**

Style. See Demeanor and style, above

Treating physician, **12:428**

Unintelligible questions, **12:221**

Voir dire, **12:201 to 12:202**

Writing, examining witnesses about.

See index heading DEMONSTRATIVE AND REAL EVIDENCE

## EXCAVATIONS

Premises liability, **4:288**

## EXCEPTIONS

See index heading OBJECTIONS AND EXCEPTIONS

## EXCLUSION OF TESTIMONY

General discussion, **8:605, 8:607, 10:447 to 10:449, 12:445**

## EXECUTION OF JUDGMENT

General discussion, **16:34 et seq.**

Clerk's actions on writ of execution, **16:37**

Contents of writ of execution, **16:35**

Dormant judgment, **16:42**

Form of writ of execution, **16:39 et seq.**

## INDEX

### EXECUTION OF JUDGMENT —Cont'd

- Injunction against, **16:41**
- Issuance of writ of execution, **16:36 et seq.**
- Sales, execution, **16:40**
- Time when execution may issue, **16:38**

### EXECUTORS

- Complaint, **7:385**
- Death of party, **7:226**
- Limitation of actions, **7:93**
- Wrongful death actions, **4:320**

### EXEMPLARY DAMAGES

- See index heading **PUNITIVE DAMAGES**

### EXHIBITS

- See index heading **DEMONSTRATIVE AND REAL EVIDENCE**
- Admissibility, **12:369**
- Arbitration, **9:133**
- Complaint, **7:402**
- Copies, preparing, **10:348**
- Depositions, **8:307**
- Discovery sanctions or compulsion order, **8:557**
- Final argument, **13:82**
- Lists, **10:346, 10:412**
- Organizing files, **10:345 to 10:348**
- Premarking, **10:5, 10:347**
- Pretrial conferences, **10:131, 10:132**
- Pretrial preparation, **10:345 to 10:348, 10:411 to 10:413**
- Witness, coordinating with, **10:413**

### EXPERIMENTS AND TESTS

- Demonstrative and real evidence. See index heading **DEMONSTRATIVE AND REAL EVIDENCE**
- Discovery, **10:388**
- Duty to test product, **4:337**
- Expert witnesses, **10:372**

### EXPERT WITNESSES

- General discussion, **1:5, 3:93 et seq., 12:280 et seq.**
- Ability to work, **12:295**
- Accident reconstruction, **12:291, 12:318**

### EXPERT WITNESSES—Cont'd

- Additional experts, evaluating need for, **10:54, 10:238, 10:239**
- Advice, obtaining expert's, **3:123, 3:131**
- Alternative to statutory qualifications, **12:304**
- Appeals, **15:162**
- Associations as source of potential experts, **3:110**
- Assumptions underlying hypothetical question, **12:328**
- Attorney colleagues as source of potential experts, **3:109**
- Auto accident cases, **3:102**
- Basis for opinion
  - general discussion, **12:315 to 12:323**
  - accident reconstruction, **12:318**
  - cross-examination, **12:320, 12:321**
  - disclosure of underlying facts, **12:322**
  - hearsay to prove point of impact, **12:317**
  - limitation if precluded by law, **12:316 to 12:317**
  - motion to strike, **12:323**
  - opinion or statement of another, **12:319 to 12:320**
  - partial admissibility, **12:324**
  - reexamining, **10:371 et seq.**
  - sufficiency of facts, **12:329**
- Capacity in which retained, **3:125**
- Cases in which to employ, **3:97 to 3:104**
- Causation, **12:294, 12:305**
- Checklists, expert medical testimony, assessing qualifications, **3:136**
- Colleges and universities as source of potential experts, **3:111**
- Common experience, subject must be beyond, **12:313**
- Competitors as source of potential experts, **3:112**
- Concluding final discovery, **10:241 et seq.**
- Consultation, **3:10, 10:53, 10:54**
- Continuing relationship, maintaining, **3:132**



**EXPERT WITNESSES—Cont'd**

Corresponding while case pending, **3:127**  
 Credibility as witness, **3:117**  
 Cross-examination, **10:366 et seq.**  
   general discussion, **12:330 to 12:332**  
   basis for opinion, **12:320, 12:321**  
   compensation, **12:332**  
   reference to authorities on subject, **12:333**  
   scope of direct, **12:331**  
 Damages, **3:104**  
 Daubert analysis, **12:287**  
 Deciding which experts to depose, **10:249**  
 Demonstrative evidence, **10:259, 10:266, 10:270, 10:373**  
 Depositions. See Discovery, below  
 Designation of expert by plaintiff, **3:142**  
 Different school of medicine, nonspecialist, or nurse, **12:308**  
 Disclosure of underlying facts, **12:322**  
 Discovery  
   general discussion, **8:109 to 8:134**  
   abuse of discovery process, **8:605, 8:607**  
   additional experts, evaluating need for, **10:238, 10:239**  
   attorneys' fees, **8:390**  
   compile and review expert's file, **10:253**  
   concluding final discovery, **10:241 et seq.**  
   consulting experts, **8:134**  
   deciding which experts to depose, **10:249**  
   depositions, **10:242 et seq.**  
   disclosure and designation of experts, **8:123 et seq.**  
   disclosures, **8:112**  
   expenses, **8:133**  
   explain deposition nuts and bolts, **10:251**  
   fees, **8:122**  
   final discovery, **10:198, 10:199, 10:241 et seq.**

**EXPERT WITNESSES—Cont'd**

Discovery—Cont'd  
   identity, **8:94**  
   informally consulted expert exempted from discovery, **10:247, 10:248**  
   interrogatories, **8:390 to 8:392, 8:407**  
   late-acquired experts, **10:244, 10:245**  
   marshaling, **10:237 to 10:239**  
   medical liability cases, **8:126 to 8:129**  
   opinions regarding need for additional experts, **10:54**  
   opposing experts, **8:299**  
   oral deposition, **8:120**  
   permissible discovery tools, **8:110**  
   preparing for deposition by opponent, **10:250 to 10:253**  
   production of reports, **8:512**  
   products liability cases. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY  
   rehearse for substantive testimony, **10:252**  
   schedule for designating experts, **8:113**  
   scheduling depositions, **8:113 to 8:118**  
   scope of discovery, **8:80, 8:111**  
   stay, **8:130**  
   subpoenas, **8:119**  
   supplementation, **8:25, 8:65, 8:132**  
   testifying, required disclosures, **8:290**  
   time for de-designation of experts, **8:131**  
   time for designation of experts, **8:125**  
   time for service, **8:124**  
   work product privilege, **8:189, 8:191, 8:192**  
 Discretion of court, **12:281, 12:284**  
 Disqualification for discovery abuse, **8:605**  
 Documents, reexamining, **10:371 et seq.**  
 Earning capacity and loss, **5:119**

## INDEX

### EXPERT WITNESSES—Cont'd

- Effect of expert testimony, **12:334, 12:335**
- Employment agreement, **3:126**
- Exclusion for disclosure failure, **12:282 to 12:283**
- Exclusion of testimony, **8:605, 8:607, 10:447 to 10:449, 12:445**
- Experiments or tests, **10:372**
- Explaining deposition nuts and bolts, **10:251**
- Extent of injury and damages, **12:293 to 12:297**
- Fees, **3:119, 8:122, 14:56**
- File, compile and review expert's, **10:253**
- Final argument, **13:91**
- Final discovery, **10:198, 10:199, 10:241 et seq.**
- Forensic meteorologist, **12:292**
- Former employees as source of potential experts, **3:112**
- Future treatment required, **12:298**
- Hearsay to prove point of impact, **12:317**
- Hypothetical questions, **10:374, 12:325 to 12:328**
- Identifying potential experts
  - general discussion, **3:106 to 3:113**
  - attorney colleagues, **3:109**
  - colleges and universities, **3:111**
  - competitors, **3:112**
  - ex-employees, **3:112**
  - jury verdict sheets, **3:108**
  - miscellaneous sources, **3:113**
  - plaintiff or defense associations, **3:110**
- Identity of expert witnesses, **8:94**
- Inconsistencies, discussing, **10:369**
- Informally consulted expert
  - exempted from discovery, **10:247, 10:248**
- Information to provide potential expert, **3:122**
- Initial contact, **3:121 to 3:123**
- Initial meeting, **3:128 to 3:131**
- Jury verdict sheets as source of potential experts, **3:108**

### EXPERT WITNESSES—Cont'd

- Late-acquired experts, **10:244, 10:245**
- Letter to medical expert confirming availability to appear at trial, **10:431**
- Lists, **10:129**
- Literature authored in field, **3:120**
- Locality rule, **12:303**
- Locating experts, **3:118, 12:299**
- Malpractice cases, **3:99**
- Marshaling, **10:237 to 10:239**
- Medical battery, expert report requirements, **4:182**
- Medical expenses, **5:81**
- Medical malpractice actions, **4:486, 4:521, 12:288, 12:302 to 12:307**
- Meteorologist, **12:292**
- Motion to strike, **12:323**
- Nature and extent of injury and damages, **12:293 to 12:297**
- Necessity, **12:280 to 12:297**
- Need for expert testimony, **3:94 to 3:96**
- Nonspecialist qualifications, **12:308**
- Nurse, **12:308**
- Overview, **1:5**
- Pain and suffering, **5:161, 5:165, 12:296, 12:297**
- Partial admissibility, **12:324**
- Permissible expert testimony, **3:96**
- Preparing experts
  - general discussion, **10:365 et seq., 10:431, 10:439**
  - basis for opinion, reexamining, **10:371 et seq.**
  - cross-examination, **10:366 et seq.**
  - demonstrative evidence, **10:373**
  - discussing proposed testimony, **10:366 et seq.**
  - documents, reexamining, **10:371 et seq.**
  - experiments or tests, **10:372**
  - hypotheticals, **10:374**
  - inconsistencies, **10:369**
  - opponent's deposition, **10:250 to 10:253**
  - qualifications, **10:367**

## **EXPERT WITNESSES—Cont'd**

- Preparing experts—Cont'd
  - rehearsing proposed testimony, **10:366 et seq.**
  - technical terms, **10:370**
  - theme of litigation, **10:368**
- Preparing for initial meeting, **3:130**
- Pretrial preparation. See Preparing experts, above
- Product liability cases. See index heading **PRODUCTS LIABILITY**
- Qualifications
  - general discussion, **12:300 to 12:310**
  - alternative to statutory qualifications, **12:304**
  - appellate review, **15:162**
  - causation experts, **12:305**
  - different school of medicine, nonspecialist, or nurse, **12:308**
  - establishing, **12:301 to 12:310**
  - evidence use, **12:309**
  - foundational evidence, **12:310, 12:311**
  - locality rule, **12:303**
  - medical malpractice cases, **12:302 to 12:307**
  - nonspecialist, **12:308**
  - nurse, **12:308**
  - preparing experts, **10:367**
  - selecting experts, **3:115**
- Time for de-designation of experts, **8:131**
- Time for designation of experts, **8:125**
- Time for service, **8:124**
- Time to make expert available for deposition, **8:121**

## **EXPLODING BOTTLES**

- Products liability cases, **4:341**

## **EXPLOSIVES**

- Products liability cases, **4:411**

## **EXPRESS WARRANTY**

- Products liability cases, **4:346, 4:347**

## **FAIR DEALING**

- Insurer's duty, **6:16 et seq.**

## **FALSE IMPRISONMENT**

- General discussion, **4:198 et seq.**
- Burden of proof, **4:211**
- Child, **4:201**
- Compensatory damages, **4:216**
- Consent, **4:210, 4:211**
- Defenses, **4:208 to 4:214**
- Definition, **4:199**
- Discovery, **4:213**
- Force, **4:205**
- Intent, generally, **4:200, 4:201**
- Involuntary nature, **4:204**
- Justification, **4:212, 4:213**
- Legal authority, assertion of, **4:206, 4:207, 4:209**
- Malicious prosecution distinguished, **4:203**
- Nominal damages, **4:216**
- Official immunity, **4:214**
- Privilege, **4:212, 4:213**
- Punitive damages, **4:217**
- Threat of force, **4:205**
- Unlawfulness, **4:202, 4:203**

## **FAMILIES**

- Pain and suffering evidence, **5:152**

## **FAMILY CODE**

- Physical and mental examinations, **8:506**

## **FEASIBILITY**

- Damages to repairable personal property, economic feasibility exception, **5:237**
- Joinder of parties, **7:186**
- Settlements, feasibility of trial against remaining defendant, **6:139**

## **FEDERAL ARBITRATION ACT**

- Arbitration, **9:12 to 9:25**

## **FEDERAL CASES**

- Attorneys' fees in Federal Tort Claims Act cases, **2:134**
- Collecting and enforcing judgment, **16:6**
- Earning capacity and loss, **5:107**
- Federal Employers' Liability Act, **4:93**

## INDEX

### FEDERAL CASES—Cont'd

Process and service of process and other papers, **7:626**

### FEDERAL RULES

Process and service of process and other papers, **7:626**

### FEES

Arbitration witnesses, **9:94**

Attorneys' fees. See index heading  
ATTORNEYS' FEES

Expert witnesses, **3:119**

Guardian ad litem, **14:63**

Jury trial, **10:100**

New trial, **15:46**

Witnesses, **10:290 to 21:286, 10:354, 14:55 to 14:57**

Wrongful imprisonment, **4:226**

### FELONIES

Affirmative defenses, **7:459**

### FILING SUIT

General discussion, **1:7, 7:1 et seq.**

Abatement, motion for, **7:823**

Amendment of pleading, motion for leave to amend, **7:815**

Bicyclist struck by automobile, **7:830**

Checklists

abatement, grounds for, **7:810**

automobile accidents, **7:805, 7:806**

dog bites, **7:803**

forum, choosing, **7:800**

hospital employee negligence, **7:809**

medical malpractice, **7:807**

negligence, personal injury suit based on, generally, **7:801**

pedestrians, **7:806**

pleasure boat, negligent operation of, **7:808**

premises liability, **7:802, 7:803**

products liability, **7:804**

warranty, breach of, **7:804**

Complaint. See index heading  
COMPLAINT

Conflict of laws. See index heading  
CONFLICT OF LAWS

### FILING SUIT—Cont'd

Decedents' estates, claims against.  
See index heading DECEDENTS'  
ESTATES

Defaults and default judgments. See  
index heading DEFAULTS AND  
DEFAULT JUDGMENTS

Dismissal, motion for, **7:823**

Dismissal for want of prosecution.  
See index heading DISMISSAL FOR  
WANT OF PROSECUTION.

Governmental entities, notice of  
claim. See index heading  
GOVERNMENTAL ENTITIES

Insurance carrier, first notice, **3:18, 3:19, 3:143**

Jurisdiction. See index heading  
JURISDICTION

Limitation of actions, **7:126**

Medical malpractice, **7:824 to 7:828**

Medical malpractice actions. See  
index heading MEDICAL MALPRAC-  
TICE

Negligent entrustment of automobile, **7:831**

Overview, **1:7**

Parties. See index heading PARTIES

Petition, generally, **7:832**

Plaintiff's burden to establish  
waiver of immunity, **7:2**

Pleadings. See index heading  
PLEADINGS

Plea in abatement. See index heading  
PLEA IN ABATEMENT

Preexisting condition, trauma  
aggravating, **7:833**

Premises liability cases, **7:834 to 7:843**

Pretrial filings and notice. See index  
heading PRETRIAL MATTERS

Products liability cases, **7:844 to 7:847**

Release of health information, form, **7:827, 7:829**

Sanctions for failure to serve or  
deliver copy of pleadings or  
motions, **7:817**

Service. See index heading  
PROCESS AND SERVICE OF PROCESS AND OTHER  
PAPERS

## **FILING SUIT—Cont'd**

- Service of process. See index heading  
PROCESS AND SERVICE OF PROCESS  
AND PAPERS
- Settlements. See index heading  
SETTLEMENTS
- Statute of limitations defense. See  
index heading LIMITATION OF  
ACTIONS
- Summary judgment motion, **7:818**
- Time to sue. See index heading  
LIMITATION OF ACTIONS
- Trial amendment, motion for leave to  
file, **7:816**
- Venue. See index heading VENUE
- Workers' compensation. See index  
heading WORKERS' COMPENSATION

## **FINAL ARGUMENT**

- General discussion, **13:59 et seq.**
- Absolute right in jury trial, **13:60**
- Addressing jury, **13:67**
- Burden of complainant, **13:98**
- Charts, **13:82**
- Checklist, **13:208**
- Common knowledge, matters of,  
**13:74**
- Content, **13:69 to 13:80**
- Damages, **13:76 to 13:80**
- Demonstrative evidence, **10:260**
- Discretion of court, **13:61, 13:64**
- Disparaging remarks regarding  
opposing counsel, **13:92**
- Evidence, **13:72 to 13:75**
- Exhibits, **13:82**
- Golden rule arguments, **13:86**
- Harmless or reversible error, **13:97**
- Incurable argument, **13:94**
- Insurance, **13:89**
- Lack of evidence, **13:75**
- Law, **13:70, 13:71**
- Life expectancy, **13:76 to 13:80**
- Missing expert witness, **13:91**
- Multiparty cases, **13:65**
- National origin, **13:88**
- Objections, **13:71, 13:93 to 13:96**
- Order of proof, **12:6, 12:8**
- Pain and suffering, **13:76 to 13:80**
- Per diem arguments, **13:77**

## **FINAL ARGUMENT—Cont'd**

- Pretrial preparation notes, **10:417**
- Race, **13:88**
- Reasonableness arguments, **13:78**
- Rebuttal, **13:83**
- Record evidence, **13:73, 13:85**
- Religion, **13:88**
- Scope of argument, **13:68**
- Sequence, **13:63 to 13:67**
- Settlement, **13:90**
- Tax aspects of award, **13:79**
- Techniques, **13:81, 13:82**
- Waiver, **13:62, 13:66, 13:96**
- Wealth of defendant, **13:87**

## **FINALITY OF JUDGMENT**

- Defaults and default judgments,  
**7:768**

## **FINANCIAL CONDITION**

- Credibility and impeachment of wit-  
nesses, **12:274**
- Wealth of defendant. See index head-  
ing WEALTH OF DEFENDANT

## **FINDINGS**

- Appeals, **15:155**
- Checklist, drafting motion to disre-  
gard jury findings, **15:194**
- Judgment, disregarded in, **14:13,**  
**14:31**
- Judgment notwithstanding, **15:49,**  
**15:50**
- Judgment on, **14:3**
- New trial, **15:7, 15:8, 15:42 to 15:45,**  
**15:88**
- Nonjury case
  - General discussion, **13:201 et seq.**
  - additional findings and conclu-  
sions, **13:204**
  - content of request, **13:203**
  - court's power to accept or reject  
request, **13:205**
  - effect, **13:207**
  - form of request, **13:203**
  - necessity, **13:201**
  - submission of proposed findings  
by prevailing party, **13:202 to**  
**13:207**
  - sufficiency, **13:206**

## INDEX

### **FIREARMS**

- Prima facie case, sport shooting ranges, **12:103**
- Products liability cases, **4:386, 4:387, 4:411**

### **FIRE HYDRANTS**

- Affirmative defenses, **7:461**

### **FIREMAN'S RULE**

- Negligence, **4:17**

### **FIRES**

- Deposition checklist, **8:657**
- Examination of witnesses, **12:437**

### **FIRST RESPONDERS**

- Negligence, **4:49, 4:53**

### **FITNESS FOR PARTICULAR PURPOSE**

- Products warranty, **4:348**

### **FLAMMABLES**

- Products liability cases, **4:411**

### **FORCE**

- False imprisonment, **4:205**

### **FORCIBLE ENTRY AND DETAINER**

- Costs of actions, **14:50**

### **FORECLOSURE**

- Costs of actions, **14:49**

### **FOREIGN STATE OR COUNTRY**

- Admissibility of evidence, **8:358**
- Authorized person, deposition before, **8:52**
- Choice of law considerations, **7:362 et seq.**
- Commissioned person, deposition before, **8:53**
- Conventions, **8:56**
- Depositions in foreign jurisdiction
  - general discussion, **8:49 to 8:59, 8:356 to 8:360**
  - admissibility of evidence, **8:358**
  - authorized person, deposition before, **8:52**
  - commissioned person, deposition before, **8:53**

### **FOREIGN STATE OR COUNTRY**

#### **—Cont'd**

- Depositions in foreign jurisdiction
  - Cont'd
  - conventions, **8:56**
  - depositions in foreign jurisdictions, **8:51 to 8:56**
  - electronic depositions, **8:55, 8:359**
  - Hague Evidence Convention, **8:50**
  - in-state deposition for use in foreign jurisdiction, **8:58, 8:355**
  - leave of court required, **8:49 to 8:59**
  - letters of request, **8:54**
  - letters rogatory, **8:54**
  - nonparty foreign nation, **8:57**
  - notice, **8:52**
  - objections to form of letter rogatory, letter of request, or other device, **8:357**
  - officer, **8:360**
  - treaty, **8:56**
- Discovery. See Depositions in foreign jurisdiction, above
- Electronic depositions, **8:55, 8:359**
- Hague Evidence Convention, **8:50**
- In-state deposition for use in foreign jurisdiction, **8:58, 8:355**
- Leave of court required, **8:49 to 8:59**
- Letters of request, **8:54**
- Letters rogatory, **8:54**
- Limitation of actions for cause arising in, **7:134**
- Nonparty foreign nation, **8:57**
- Notice, **8:52**
- Objections to form of letter rogatory, letter of request, or other device, **8:357**
- Officer, **8:52, 8:53, 8:360**
- Process and service of process and other papers, **7:662, 7:723**
- Treaty, **8:56**

### **FORESEEABILITY**

- Appeals, **15:160**
- Jury instructions, **13:130**
- Prima facie case, **12:62**

## FORMS

- Admission of facts and genuineness of documents
  - general discussion, **8:671**
  - automobile collision cases, **8:690**
  - medical malpractice cases, **8:689**
  - notice of matters deemed admitted, **8:672**
  - premises liability cases, **8:687**
  - products liability cases, **8:688**
- Affidavits
  - business records, foundation for, **12:444**
  - new trial, affidavit supporting motion for, **15:196, 15:197, 15:199**
  - nonmilitary affidavit, **7:853**
  - venue, controverting affidavit of plaintiff to defendant's motion to transfer venue, **7:848**
  - waiving citation and accepting service of process, **7:822**
- Agreements
  - employment agreements. See Employment agreements, below
  - fee sharing, **2:267**
  - joint representation, **2:267**
- Alternative dispute resolution
  - motion to refer case to alternative dispute resolution, **6:334**
  - notice of court's intent to refer case to alternative dispute resolution, **6:333**
- Amendment of pleading, motion for leave to amend, **2:264, 7:815**
- Appearance, defendant's special appearance, **7:852**
- Arbitration
  - approval of arbitrators, **9:149**
  - demand for arbitration, **9:146**
  - disclosure statement, **9:147**
  - oath of acceptance of arbitrator, **9:148**
- Arguments of counsel, **11:222, 11:223**
- Attorney-client authority, employment agreement provision defin-

## FORMS—Cont'd

- ing authority, **2:277**
- Attorneys' fees, **2:267, 2:270 to 2:273**
- Attorney's lien, employment agreements, **2:274, 2:275**
- Attractive nuisance, jury instructions, **4:536**
- Banks, premises liability, **7:837**
- Beauty salons, premises liability, **7:835**
- Bicyclist, automobile striking bicyclist, **7:830**
- Bill of exceptions, **15:200**
- Blouse manufacturer, products liability, **7:844**
- Business records, foundation for, **12:444**
- Client information report, **2:263**
- Collecting the judgment, **16:81 to 16:88**
- Confidential information
  - client confidential quarterly report to attorney, **2:281**
  - medical or physical examination, confidential report to attorney following independent medical examination, **8:679**
- Confirmation letter
  - consultation appointment and preliminary phone advice, **2:262**
  - employment rejection, **2:265, 2:266**
  - investigation, confirming limited investigation undertaking, **2:266**
- Conflict of interest, disclosure, **2:268**
- Consolidated trial motion, **11:217 to 11:219**
- Consultation, confirming consultation appointment, letter, **2:262**
- Continuance, **10:437 to 10:440**
- Costs and expenses, employment agreement provision for payment of costs, **2:276**
- Cross claim, personal injury action, **7:858**
- Damages
  - evaluation checklist, **5:311**



## INDEX

### FORMS—Cont'd

- Damages—Cont'd
  - life expectancy table, **5:313**
  - negligent misrepresentation of
    - medical condition resulting in adverse settlement of damage claim, petition to recover damages for, **6:336**
  - present value table, **5:312**
- Death of defendant, plea in abatement, **7:814**
- Deceptive Trade Practices Act, offer of settlement under, **6:326**
- Default judgment, **7:854**
- Denial, general denial, **7:857, 7:859**
- Depositions
  - compelling deposition answers, notice of motion or order, **8:682**
  - notice of intent, **8:665 to 8:667**
  - video deposition, notice of intent to take, **8:667**
- Directed verdict, **14:86**
- Discovery
  - admission of facts and genuineness of documents, **8:671**
  - control plan statement, **8:664**
  - depositions. See depositions, above
  - interrogatories. See interrogatories, below
  - medical or physical examination. See Medical or physical examination, below
  - production of documents and things. See Production of documents and things, below
  - protective order, **8:691 to 8:693**
  - sanctions, **8:683**
  - subpoena, **8:668**
  - subpoena duces tecum, **8:669, 8:673**
- Dismissal, settling the case, **6:329**
- Diving boards, products liability, **7:846**
- Dog bite attack, interrogatories, **8:701**
- Employment
  - rejection of employment, confirmation letter, **2:265, 2:266**

### FORMS—Cont'd

- Employment agreements
  - attorney's lien, **2:274**
  - authority, provision defining attorney-client authority, **2:277**
  - contingency fees, **2:270 to 2:273**
  - costs and expenses, agreement for payment of, **2:276**
  - "declining" contingency fee, **2:272**
  - "graduated" contingency fee, **2:271**
  - independent lien agreement and assignment, **2:275**
  - "net" contingency fee, **2:273**
  - "straight" contingency fee, **2:270**
  - work performed, **2:269**
- Employment records, authorization to obtain, **2:279**
- Evidence
  - business records, foundation for, affidavit, **12:444**
  - exclusion of testimony, **10:447 to 10:449, 12:445**
  - newly discovered evidence, motion for new trial, **15:197**
  - stipulations, **12:446, 12:447**
- Exclusion of testimony, **10:447 to 10:449, 12:445**
- Expert witnesses
  - designation of expert by plaintiff, **3:142**
  - exclusion of testimony, **10:447 to 10:449, 12:445**
  - pretrial preparation, **10:431, 10:439**
- Fee sharing agreement, **2:267**
- Filing suit
  - abatement, motion for, **7:823**
  - affirmative defense, **7:856, 7:859**
  - amendment of pleading, motion for leave to amend, **7:815**
  - appearance, defendant's special appearance, **7:852**
  - bicyclist struck by automobile, **7:830**
  - cross claim in personal injury action, **7:858**

## FORMS—Cont'd

- Filing suit—Cont'd
  - default judgment, motion for, **7:854**
  - dismissal, motion for, **7:823**
  - general denial, **7:857, 7:859**
  - medical malpractice, **7:824 to 7:828**
  - negligent entrustment of automobile, **7:831**
  - nonmilitary affidavit, **7:853**
  - petition, generally, **7:832**
  - preexisting condition, trauma aggravating, **7:833**
  - premises liability cases, **7:834 to 7:843**
  - products liability cases, **7:844 to 7:847**
  - sanctions for failure to serve or deliver copy of pleadings or motions, **7:817**
  - special exceptions, **7:859**
  - substituted service, **7:849, 7:850**
  - summary judgment motion, **7:818**
  - trial amendment, motion for leave to file, **7:816**
  - venue, **7:847, 7:848**
  - verification
    - corporate, **7:856**
    - individual, **7:855**
- General denial, **7:857, 7:859**
- Grocery store, slip and fall, **7:840, 7:842**
- Ice accumulated on building stairs, slip and fall, **7:838**
- Informed consent, medical malpractice, **8:699**
- Insurance
  - notice, first notice to insurance carrier, **3:143**
  - policy limits demand letter, **6:324**
- Interrogatories
  - general discussion, **8:695**
  - dog bite attack, **8:701**
  - informed consent, medical malpractice, **8:699**
  - medical malpractice, **8:697 to 8:700**

## FORMS—Cont'd

- Interrogatories—Cont'd
  - premises liability cases, **8:696, 8:701, 8:702**
  - sample format, **8:670**
  - slip and fall cases, **8:696, 8:702**
- Investigations
  - letter confirming limited investigation undertaking, **2:266**
  - sample official investigation report (state), **3:145**
- Joint representation, agreement, **2:267**
- Judgment
  - directed verdict, judgment on, **14:86**
  - modification, **15:203, 15:204**
  - release of judgment, **16:88**
  - sample proposed judgment, **14:85**
- Judgment nov, **15:198, 15:199**
- Judicial notice, **10:443 to 10:445**
- Juror qualification questionnaire, **11:214**
- Jury findings, disregarding, **15:201, 15:202**
- Jury instructions, attractive nuisance, **4:536**
- Liens and encumbrances, employment agreements, **2:274, 2:275**
- Life expectancy table, **5:313**
- Limitation of actions, **7:818 to 7:820**
- Medical malpractice
  - admission of facts and genuineness of documents, **8:689**
  - interrogatories, **8:697 to 8:700**
  - production of documents and things, **8:684**
  - sample answer, **7:824, 7:825**
  - sample petition, **7:826, 7:828**
  - severance motion, **11:221**
  - sponge left in patient's body, **7:828**
  - voir dire, **11:216**
- Medical or physical examination
  - general discussion, **8:674 to 8:679**
  - confidential report to attorney following independent medical examination, **8:679**
  - stipulation to independent medical examination, **8:678**

## INDEX

### FORMS—Cont'd

- Medical records, authorization to obtain, **2:278**
- Mental health treatment, declaration for treatment, **4:535**
- Misjoinder, plea in abatement, **7:811**
- Motion in limine, **10:441, 10:442, 11:213**
- Motor vehicle cases
  - admission of facts and genuineness of documents, collisions, **8:690**
  - bicyclist, automobile striking, **7:830**
  - consolidated trial, **11:218**
  - negligent entrustment of automobile, **7:831**
- Negligent entrustment of automobile, **7:831**
- Negligent misrepresentation
  - medical condition, petition to recover damages for negligent misrepresentation resulting in adverse settlement of damage claim, **6:336**
  - products liability, **7:845**
- Newly discovered evidence, **15:197**
- New trial
  - general discussion, **15:195 to 15:199**
  - judgment NOV, **15:198, 15:199**
- Nonmilitary affidavit, **7:853**
- Notice
  - admission of facts and genuineness of documents, **8:672**
  - alternative dispute resolution, notice of court's intent to refer case to alternative dispute resolution, **6:333**
  - claim, notice of to adverse party, **3:144**
  - insurance, first notice to insurance carrier, **3:143**
  - insurance carrier, first notice to, **3:143**
  - production of documents, notice of intent to take at deposition, **8:665, 8:666**

### FORMS—Cont'd

- Open handrail staircase, slip and fall, **7:841**
- Phone advice, confirming preliminary phone advice, **2:262**
- Plea in abatement
  - general discussion, **7:859**
  - death of defendant, **7:814**
  - misjoinder, **7:811**
  - misnomer, **7:812**
  - motion to quash service of citation, **7:851**
  - prior suit filed, **7:813**
- Preexisting condition, trauma aggravating, **7:833**
- Premises liability
  - admission of facts and genuineness of documents, **8:687**
  - bank robbery, injury to night depository customer, **7:837**
  - beauty salon patron injuries, **7:835**
  - interrogatories, **8:696, 8:701, 8:702**
  - pretrial preparation, **10:429**
  - production of documents and things, **8:686**
  - sample petitions, generally, **7:834 to 7:843**
  - slip and fall. See index heading SLIP AND FALL
- Present value table, **5:312**
- Pretrial conference
  - agreement to set case for pretrial conference, **10:434**
  - motion, generally, **10:432**
  - order, **10:433**
- Pretrial preparation
  - absence of witnesses, continuance, **10:440**
  - continuance motion, **10:437 to 10:440**
  - exclusion of testimony, **10:447 to 10:449**
  - expert witnesses, **10:439**
  - joint pretrial order, **10:435**
  - judicial notice, **10:443 to 10:445**
  - in limine motion, **10:441, 10:442**

**FORMS—Cont'd**

- Pretrial preparation—Cont'd
  - medical expert, letter conforming availability to appear at trial, **10:431**
  - preferential setting motion, **10:436**
  - premises liability, **10:429**
  - social host, petition against, **10:430**
  - summary judgment, **10:446**
- Process and service of process and papers
  - defective service, **7:823**
  - motion to quash, service of citation, **7:851**
  - personal service, **7:821**
  - waiving citation and accepting service of process, **7:822**
- Production of documents and things
  - general discussion, **8:680**
  - medical malpractice case, **8:684**
  - notice of intent to take at deposition, **8:665, 8:666**
  - order for production and inspection, **8:681**
  - premises liability case, **8:686**
  - products liability case, **8:685**
- Products liability
  - admission of facts and genuineness of documents, **8:688**
  - blouse manufacturer, burn injuries, **7:844**
  - diving boards, **7:846**
  - negligent misrepresentation, **7:845**
  - production of documents and things, **8:685**
- Protective orders, **8:691 to 8:693**
- Quashal, **7:851**
- Release
  - general authorization for release of all relevant documents to attorney, **2:280**
  - judgment, release of, **16:83**
  - satisfaction of judgment, order to release funds in custody of court in satisfaction of judgment, **16:82**
  - settling the case, sample release agreement, **6:328**

**FORMS—Cont'd**

- Remittitur, **13:209, 13:210**
- Reports, client confidential quarterly report to attorney, **2:281**
- Robbery, premises liability, **7:837**
- Sanctions
  - discovery, **8:683**
  - serve or deliver copy of pleadings or motions, sanctions for failure to, **7:817**
- Satisfaction of judgment, **16:82**
- Scheduling order, **11:212**
- Service of citation, **7:851**
- Settling the case
  - alternative dispute resolution. See Alternative dispute resolution, above
  - Deceptive Trade Practices Act, offer of settlement under, **6:326**
  - failure to negotiate demand letter, **6:325**
  - joint motion to dismiss, **6:329**
  - moderated settlement conference, **6:330 to 6:332**
  - negligent misrepresentation of medical condition resulting in adverse settlement of damage claim, petition to recover damages for, **6:336**
  - policy limits demand letter, **6:324**
  - release agreement, sample, **6:328**
  - suggested settlement conference statement form, **6:327**
  - summary judgment, motion for in action to enforce settlement, **6:335**
- Severance motion, **11:220, 11:221**
- Slip and fall
  - grocery store, **7:840, 7:842**
  - ice accumulated on building stairs, **7:838**
  - interrogatories, **8:696, 8:702**
  - open handrail staircase, **7:841**
  - video store, step at, **7:843**
  - waxed floor, **7:839**
- Special exceptions, **7:859**
- Sponge, medical malpractice, **7:828**
- Stipulations, **12:446, 12:447**

## INDEX

### FORMS—Cont'd

- Subpoena, **8:668**
- Subpoena duces tecum, **8:669, 8:673**
- Substituted service, **7:849, 7:850**
- Summary judgment
  - pretrial preparation, **10:446**
  - settlement, motion for summary judgment in action to enforce, **6:335**
  - statute of limitations defense, **7:818**
- Swimming, products liability, **7:846**
- Venue
  - controverting affidavit of plaintiff to defendant's motion to transfer venue, **7:848**
  - motion to transfer, **7:847**
- Verification
  - corporate, **7:856**
  - individual, **7:855**
- Video deposition, notice of intent to take, **8:667**
- Video store, slip and fall, **7:843**
- Voir dire
  - medical malpractice case, **11:216**
  - personal injury and wrongful death cases, **11:215**
- Waxed floors, slip and fall, **7:839**
- Witnesses
  - designation of expert witness, **3:142**
  - experts. See index heading EXPERT WITNESSES
  - letter
    - questionnaire to witness, **3:141**
    - statement of witness, **3:146**
    - questionnaire to lay witness, **3:141**
  - Wrongful death, voir dire, **11:215**

### FORUM NON CONVENIENS

See index heading VENUE

### FRAUD AND MISREPRESENTATION

- Arbitration, **9:19, 9:111**
- Equitable bill of review, **15:126 et seq., 15:135**
- Limitation of actions, **7:63, 7:64, 7:122**

### FRAUD AND MISREPRESENTATION

#### —Cont'd

- Negligent misrepresentation, **4:54**
- Products liability cases, **4:414, 4:415**
- Punitive damages, **5:41 to 5:44, 5:276**
- Settlements, setting aside and rescission of settlement agreements due to fraudulent inducement, **6:319**

### FRAUDULENT CONCEALMENT

- Limitation of actions, **7:58**

### FRIGHT

- Pain and suffering damages, **5:140**

### FUTURE DAMAGES

- General discussion, **5:11 et seq.**

### GARDENS

- Premises liability, community gardens, **4:303, 12:93**

### GOOD FAITH

- Insurer's duty to settle. See index heading SETTLEMENTS
- Settlements. See index heading SETTLEMENTS

### GOOD SAMARITANS

- Negligence liability, **4:46 to 4:48, 4:88**

### GOVERNMENTAL ENTITIES

- Actual notice, **7:11**
- Affirmative defenses. See Immunity, below
- Analysis and evaluation of case, **2:60**
- Charters, **7:17, 7:18, 7:22**
- Civil disobedience, **7:473**
- Content of notice, **7:19**
- Damages, generally, **5:52**
- Discovery, **8:100**
- Discretionary powers, **7:472**
- Emergency action, **7:5**
- Emergency personnel's negligence, **4:19**
- Emotional and mental distress claims, **4:245**

## GOVERNMENTAL ENTITIES

### —Cont'd

Employees. See index heading PUBLIC OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES

Estoppel to assert notice bar, **7:16**

Exceptions to notice requirement, **7:10 to 7:15, 7:18**

Federal preemption, **7:479**

Governmental functions, **7:471**

Immunity defense

- civil disobedience, **7:473**
- discretionary powers, **7:472**
- federal preemption, **7:479**
- governmental functions, **7:471**
- intentional torts, **7:473**
- miscellaneous claims, **7:477**
- municipalities, **7:476**
- permission to sue state or its agencies, **7:478**
- pleading, **7:468 to 479**
- punitive damages, **5:292 to 5:295**
- road control services, **7:475**
- sovereign immunity, **4:82**
- traffic control services, **7:475**
- workers compensation, **4:83**

Insufficient actual notice, **7:12**

Intentional torts, **7:473**

Limitation of actions, **7:101**

Mental incapacity of claimant, **7:15**

Minor claimants, **7:14**

Motor-vehicles, use or operation, **7:4**

Notice requirement

- general discussion, **7:1 et seq.**
- actual notice, **7:11**
- additional requirements under charters and ordinances, **7:17, 7:18**
- charters, **7:17, 7:18, 7:22**
- content of notice, **7:19**
- emergency action, **7:5**
- estoppel to assert notice bar, **7:16**
- exceptions, **7:10 to 7:15, 7:18**
- failure to provide notice, **7:9**
- governmental functions, **7:6**
- imputation of notice, **7:13**
- insufficient actual notice, **7:12**
- mental incapacity of claimant, **7:15**
- minor claimants, **7:14**

## GOVERNMENTAL ENTITIES

### —Cont'd

Notice requirement—Cont'd

- notice requirement, **7:7**
- ordinances, **7:17**
- physical incapacity of claimant, **7:15**
- purpose, **7:8**
- school districts, **4:45**
- substantial compliance, **7:20**
- tangible property, **7:3**
- time for presentation, **7:21, 7:22**

Officers. See index heading PUBLIC OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES

Ordinances, **7:17**

Permission to sue state or its agencies, **7:478**

Physical incapacity of claimant, **7:15**

Pleading immunity, **7:468 to 479**

Prejudgment interest, **5:24**

Premises liability, **4:278, 7:411**

Process and service of process and other papers, **7:663 to 7:667**

Products liability, governmental contractor defense, **4:434**

Punitive damages, **5:48, 5:49, 5:292 to 5:295**

Road control services, **7:475**

Settling claim against, **6:115**

Sovereign immunity. See Immunity defense, above

Substitution of parties, **10:42, 10:43**

Tangible property, **7:3**

Time for presentation of notice, **7:21, 7:22**

Traffic control services, **7:475**

Venue, **7:295 to 7:297**

## GOVERNMENT CODES

Relevancy and competency of evidence, **12:133**

## GOVERNMENT CONTRACTORS

Products liability defense, **4:434**

## GROCERY STORE

Slip and fall

- stock cart, tripping over, **7:842**
- trampled fruit on floor, **7:840**

## INDEX

### GROSS NEGLIGENCE

- Punitive damages, **5:41 to 5:44, 5:278**
- Release, validity, **6:289**

### GUARDIANS

- Complaint, **7:386**
- Fees, **14:63**
- Parties, **7:169**

### HAZARDOUS PRODUCTS AND SUBSTANCES

- Investigation, **3:85**

### HEALTH CARE LIABILITY ACTIONS

- See index heading MEDICAL MALPRACTICE

### HEARING ABILITY

- Demonstrative and real evidence, **12:421**

### HEARINGS

- Appeals, **15:189 to 15:192**
- Arbitration. See index heading ARBITRATION
- Defaults and default judgments, **7:763**
- Depositions in products liability cases, **3:71**
- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Dismissal for want of prosecution, **7:787, 7:788**
- Disqualification and recusal of judges, **11:31**
- Entry of judgments, no notice, **14:12**
- Forum non conveniens motion, wrongful death, **7:341**
- New trial, **15:76 et seq.**
- Venue transfer motion, **7:313**
- Venue transfer motion, wrongful death, **7:341**

### HEARSAY

- Expert witnesses' use, **12:317**

### HOMICIDE

- Punitive damages, **5:286**

### HORSES

- Premises liability, **4:303**

### HOSPITALS

- Checklists, filing suit for hospital employee negligence, **7:809**
- Depositions of patients, **8:354**
- Liens, **5:73**
- Medical malpractice actions, **4:501**
- Products liability cases, **4:376**

### HOUSEHOLD SERVICES LOSS

- Damages, **5:59**

### HUMILIATION

- Disfigurement pain and suffering damages, **5:176**

### HUSBAND AND WIFE

- See index heading SPOUSES

### HYPOTHETICAL QUESTIONS

- Expert witnesses, **12:325 to 12:328**

### ICE

- Slip and fall, ice accumulated on building stairs, **7:838**

### IDENTIFICATION

- Limitation of actions, misidentification of defendant, **7:137**

### IMMUNITY

- Alternative dispute resolution, third parties' qualified immunity, **10:67**
- Arbitration, nonbinding arbitration procedures, **9:139**
- Governmental employees. See index heading PUBLIC OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES
- Governmental entities. See index heading GOVERNMENTAL ENTITIES
- Production of documents and things, **8:536**
- Public officers and employees, **7:480 to 483**
- Work product privilege, **8:202**

### IMPAIRED EARNING CAPACITY

- See index heading EARNINGS CAPACITY AND LOSS

### IMPRISONMENT

- See index heading PRISONERS



## **INCOME TAXES**

See index heading **TAXATION**

## **INCOMPETENT AND INSANE PERSONS**

Damages, **5:54**  
 Depositions, **8:354**  
 Governmental entities, notice of claims against, **7:15**  
 Limitation of actions, **7:83, 7:84, 7:120**  
 Parties, **7:167 to 7:169**  
 Process and service of process and other papers, **7:705**  
 Settlements. See index heading **SETTLEMENTS**  
 Sexual exploitation by mental health services provider, **4:185**

## **INDEMNITY AND INDEMNIFICATION**

Discovery of agreements, **8:106**  
 Health care liability actions, **6:308, 7:538**  
 Identifying potential indemnitors in initial client interview, **2:24**  
 Limitation of actions, **7:128**  
 Products liability cases, **4:378, 4:388, 4:389**  
 Settlements, **6:146, 6:308**  
 Third-party practice, **7:523, 7:524**

## **INDEPENDENT CONTRACTORS**

Joint and several liability, **16:53**  
 Premises liability cases, **4:280 to 4:283, 12:45**  
 Vicarious and derivative liability, **4:106 to 4:108, 4:132, 4:135**

## **INDEXING**

Client files, **2:244**

## **INDIAN TRIBES**

Alcoholic beverages providers, duties owed, **4:34**

## **INDUSTRY STANDARDS AND CODES**

Products liability cases, **3:90 to 3:92, 4:454**  
 Relevancy and competency of evidence, **12:133**

## **INFANTS**

See index heading **CHILDREN AND MINORS**

## **INFLATION**

Earning capacity and loss, **5:128, 5:130**

## **INFORMED CONSENT**

Medical malpractice actions. See index heading **MEDICAL MALPRACTICE**

## **INFORMER'S IDENTITY PRIVILEGE**

Discovery, **8:222**

## **INHERENTLY UNSAFE PRODUCTS**

Products liability cases, **4:368, 4:383, 4:384**

## **INJUNCTIONS**

Limitation of actions, effect, **7:87**

## **INSPECTION**

Discovery, **10:221 et seq.**  
 Entry on land. See index heading **ENTRY ON LAND**

## **INSTALLMENT PAYMENTS**

Satisfaction and release of judgment generally, **16:69 to 16:71**  
 future damages, **16:71**  
 periodic payments, Medical Liability Act, **16:70**

## **INSURANCE**

Arbitration, potential ceiling for exposure, **9:40**  
 Bad faith liability of insurer, potential, **2:45**  
 Carriers. See index heading **INSURANCE COMPANIES**  
 Companies. See index heading **INSURANCE COMPANIES**  
 Defaults and default judgments, effect, **7:766**  
 Discovery, **8:99**  
 Final argument, **13:89**  
 Initial client interview. See index heading **INTERVIEWING CLIENT**  
 Joinder of parties, **7:193**

## INDEX

### INSURANCE—Cont'd

Relevancy and competency of evidence, **12:134**

Settlements. See index heading  
SETTLEMENTS

### INSURANCE COMPANIES

Collecting and enforcing judgment from. See index heading COL-  
LECTING AND ENFORCING JUDGMENT

Conflicts of interest in representing, **2:98 et seq.**

Initial client interview as potential representative, **2:5**

Jury selection, **11:121**

Notice of claim, **3:18, 3:19, 3:143**

Process and service of process and other papers, **7:688, 7:689**

Settlements. See index heading  
SETTLEMENTS

### INTENTIONAL TORTS

Generally, **4:164 et seq.**

Assault and battery. See index heading  
ASSAULT AND BATTERY

Conversion. See index heading  
CONVERSION

Emotional distress, intentional infliction of. See index heading EMO-  
TIONAL AND MENTAL DISTRESS  
CLAIMS

False imprisonment. See index heading  
FALSE IMPRISONMENT

Governmental immunity defense, **7:473**

Malicious prosecution MALICIOUS PROS-  
ECUTION

Mental distress. See index heading  
EMOTIONAL AND MENTAL DISTRESS  
CLAIMS

Misrepresentation, **4:415**

Products liability cases, **4:415**

Wrongful imprisonment. See index  
heading WRONGFUL IMPRISONMENT

### INTEREST

Accrual from time action instituted, **14:82 to 14:84**

Arbitration, **9:48**

Judgment, **14:80 to 14:84**

Legal rate, **14:81**

### INTEREST—Cont'd

Partial tender, effect, **14:84**

Prejudgment interest. See index head-  
ing PREJUDGMENT INTEREST

Satisfaction, **14:83**

Settlements. See index heading  
SETTLEMENTS

### INTERIOR DESIGNERS

Limitation of actions, **7:102 to 7:106**

### INTERLOCUTORY JUDGMENTS AND ORDERS

Discovery, **8:615, 8:616**

Pretrial order, **10:149**

### INTERNATIONAL COMMERCIAL ARBITRATION

General discussion, **9:11**

### INTERNET

Jurisdiction, Internet activity as  
“doing business” in Texas,  
**7:245**

### INTERPRETER

Deaf jurors, **11:103**

### INTERROGATORIES

General discussion, **8:14, 8:377 et  
seq., 8:695**

Advantages, **8:263 to 8:265**

Answers and objections  
general discussion, **8:400 to 8:419**  
available information, answers on,  
**8:408**

common objections, **8:413**

cumulative answers, **8:406**

expert designations, catchall, **8:407**  
filing, **8:416**

form of answer, **8:404**

health care liability actions, **8:419**

inspection of documents option,  
**8:409**

objections, **8:412 to 8:415**

opening paragraph format, **8:405**

remedy for objections, **8:415**

scope of answer, **8:404**

service on all parties, **8:417**

supplemental answers, **8:411**

time extension, **8:401 to 8:403**

## INTERROGATORIES—Cont'd

- Answers and objections—Cont'd
  - use at trial, **8:418**
  - verification, **8:410**
  - waiver for failure to object, **8:414**
- Attorneys' fees experts, **8:390**
- Available information, answers on, **8:408**
- Boilerplate questions, **8:397**
- Business entities, **8:379**
- Business records, **8:387**
- Common objections, **8:413**
- Coparties and cross-parties, applicability, **8:378**
- Corporations, **8:379**
- Cumulative answers, **8:406**
- Defining a single interrogatory, **8:267**
- Definitions, **8:398**
- Disadvantages, **8:263 to 8:265**
- Dog bite attack, **8:701**
- Drafting
  - general discussion, **8:394 to 8:395**
  - boilerplate questions, **8:397**
  - definitions, **8:398**
  - precise questions, **8:395**
  - requests for disclosure, avoid overlap with, **8:396**
  - sample format, **8:670**
  - subparts, **8:399**
- Expert designations, catchall, **8:407**
- Experts, **8:390 to 8:392**
- Filing, **8:416**
- Final discovery, **10:200, 10:201, 10:218 to 10:220**
- Form of answer, **8:404**
- Form of interrogatories, sample, **8:670**
- Health care liability actions, **8:419**
- Informed consent, medical malpractice, **8:699**
- Inspection of documents option, **8:409**
- Medical malpractice, **8:697 to 8:700**
- Medical records with nontestifying expert's opinions, **8:392, 8:393**
- Multiparty cases, **8:378, 8:381**
- Number, **8:389**

## INTERROGATORIES—Cont'd

- Objections. See Answers and objections, above
- Opening paragraph format, **8:405**
- Organizing files, **10:341**
- Precise questions, **8:395**
- Premises liability cases, **8:696, 8:701, 8:702**
- Products liability cases, **4:476**
- Prohibited use, **8:385**
- Protective orders, **8:388**
- Public records, **8:386**
- Rebuttal witness experts, **8:391**
- Remedy for objections, **8:415**
- Requests for disclosure, overlap with, **8:396**
- Rule 190 limits, **8:266**
- Sanctions or compulsion order, **8:571**
- Scope of answer, **8:404**
- Scope of interrogatories, **8:383, 8:384**
- Service, **8:380, 8:381, 8:417**
- Slip and fall cases, **8:696, 8:702**
- Subparts, **8:399**
- Supplementation, **8:393, 8:411**
- Time extension, **8:401 to 8:403**
- Time to propound interrogatories, **8:382 to 8:387**
- Use at trial, **8:418**
- Verification, **8:269, 8:410**
- Waiver for failure to object, **8:414**

## INTERVENTION

- General discussion, **7:211 et seq.**
- Dismissal of plaintiff, effect, **7:219**
- Effect, **7:217 to 7:220**
- Interest necessary, **7:214**
- Order of proof, **12:9**
- Plaintiff, **7:213, 7:214**
- Possibility, **7:211**
- Procedure, **7:216**
- Relation back for statute of limitations purposes, **7:220**
- Rights as party, **7:218**
- Time for intervention, **7:215**
- Venue, **7:289**
- Who may intervene, **7:211 et seq.**

## INDEX

### INTERVIEWING CLIENT

- General discussion, **2:1 et seq.**
- Accident description, **2:21, 2:31 et seq.**
- Accident reports, **2:26, 2:40**
- Bad faith liability of insurer, potential, **2:45**
- Checklists
  - general discussion, **2:253**
  - automobile accident, **2:247**
  - slip-and-fall case, **2:248**
- Claimant's background information, **2:20**
- Claim history, **2:36 et seq., 2:42**
- Confidence, develop attorney-client attitudes of trust, **2:2**
- Conflicts of interest, **2:254**
- Damages, **2:44**
- Damages evaluation, **5:1**
- Defendant, considerations when contacted by, **2:4**
- Defendants, identity of potential, **2:23**
- Defenses, **2:34**
- Documents to bring to initial interview, **2:15, 2:251**
- Employment and earnings history, **2:39**
- Fee arrangement, **2:48**
- Goals of first interview, **2:1**
- Health care provided for injury, **2:28**
- Importance of first interview, **2:1**
- Indemnitors, identity of potential, **2:24**
- Information report
  - general discussion, **2:18 et seq.**
  - accident description, **2:21**
  - accident reports, identity, **2:26**
  - claimant's background information, **2:20**
  - defendants, identity of potential, **2:23**
  - form, **2:263**
  - health care provided for injury, **2:28**
  - identity of potential witnesses, **2:25**
  - indemnitors, identity of potential, **2:24**

### INTERVIEWING CLIENT—Cont'd

- Information report—Cont'd
  - injuries, description, **2:22**
  - insurance coverage, claimant's, **2:27**
  - methodology, **2:29**
  - purpose, **2:18**
  - third party joint tortfeasors, identity of potential, **2:24**
- Information to elicit during interview
  - general discussion, **2:30 et seq.**
  - accident reports, **2:40**
  - claim history, **2:36 et seq.**
  - defenses, **2:34**
  - employment and earnings history, **2:39**
  - incident, claimant's account, **2:31 et seq.**
  - injuries, claimant's account, **2:35**
  - lost earnings to date, **2:39**
  - medical history, **2:36, 2:36 et seq.**
  - police reports, **2:40**
  - prior claims, **2:38**
  - prior injuries, **2:37**
  - privileged communication, **2:33**
  - report form. See Information report, above
  - tape recording, **2:32**
  - unfair dealing liability of insurer, potential, **2:45**
- Injured claimant, considerations, **2:3**
- Injuries, description, **2:22, 2:35**
- Insurance carrier, considerations when engaged, **2:5**
- Insurance coverage
  - general discussion, **2:41 et seq.**
  - bad faith liability of insurer, potential, **2:45**
  - claims under own insurance, **2:42**
  - damages, **2:44**
  - defendant's insurance, **2:47**
  - identity, **2:27**
  - scope, **2:27**
  - subrogation, **2:43**
- Limited investigation undertaking, letter confirming, **2:266**
- Lost earnings to date, **2:39**

## **INTERVIEWING CLIENT—Cont'd**

Matters not to be communicated to client, **2:259**  
 Medical history, **2:36 et seq.**  
 Police reports, **2:40**  
 Prior claims, **2:38**  
 Prior injuries, **2:37**  
 Privileged communication, **2:33**  
 Subrogation, **2:43**  
 Tape recording, **2:32**  
 Third party joint tortfeasors, identity of potential, **2:24**  
 Unfair dealing liability of insurer, potential, **2:45**  
 Witnesses, identity of potential, **2:25**  
 Witness statements, contents, **2:261**

## **INTOXICATION**

Depositions checklist, **8:652**  
 Examination of witnesses, **12:432, 12:434**  
 Providers' negligence liability, **4:28 to 4:34**

## **INVESTIGATION**

General discussion, **1:5, 3:1 et seq.**  
 Accident scene, **3:6 to 3:9, 3:56, 3:61**  
 Adverse parties, statements, **3:44**  
 Adverse witnesses, statements, **3:48**  
 Analysis and evaluation of case, **2:260**  
 Attorney's investigation  
     general discussion, **3:5 to 3:19**  
     accident scene, visit, **3:6 to 3:9**  
     conflict of interest, **3:21 to 3:24**  
     damages response by prospective defendants, **3:17 to 3:19**  
     diagram accident scene, **3:9**  
     expert, consultation with, **3:10**  
     first notice to insurance carrier, **3:18, 3:19, 3:143**  
     medical examination by defense, **3:12**  
     medical specialists, **3:14**  
     photograph accident scene, **3:9**  
     physician, talk to treating, **3:11 to 3:13**  
     records, advise plaintiff to keep personal, **3:15**

## **INVESTIGATION—Cont'd**

Attorney's investigation—Cont'd  
     tests, relevant medical, **3:13**  
     theories of liability, determine, **3:16**  
 Automobile accidents, checklists, **3:135**  
 Checklists  
     automobile accidents, **3:135**  
     expert medical testimony, assessing qualifications, **3:136**  
     goals of investigation, **2:260**  
     medical malpractice cases, **3:134**  
     products liability cases, **3:133**  
 Client as investigator, **3:28**  
 Conflict of interest, attorneys', **3:21 to 3:24**  
 Corporate employees, statements, **3:47, 3:139**  
 Costs, **3:27**  
 Damages response by prospective defendants, **3:17 to 3:19**  
 Date of witness statement, **3:54**  
 Deadlines, **3:27**  
 Defendant's task, **3:3**  
 Diagram accident scene, **3:9, 3:32**  
 Employee information checklist, **3:139**  
 Employees' statements, **3:47, 3:139**  
 Employment records, **3:41**  
 Evidentiary use of investigating officer's reports and opinions, **3:38**  
 Expert medical testimony, checklist for assessing qualifications, **3:136**  
 Expert witnesses, employing. See index heading **EXPERT WITNESSES**  
 First notice to insurance carrier, **3:18, 3:19, 3:143**  
 Guidelines for professional investigators, **3:26**  
 Injuries observed by witnesses, **3:60**  
 Interview with investigating officer, **3:39**  
 Investigation reports, obtaining official, **3:145**  
 Letter, witness statements obtained by, **3:52**

## INDEX

### INVESTIGATION—Cont'd

- Medical examination by defense, **3:12**
- Medical malpractice cases, checklists, **3:134**
- Medical reports, **3:40**
- Medical specialists, **3:14**
- Medical tests, relevant, **3:13**
- Missing witnesses, locating, **3:63, 3:138**
- Negative statements from witnesses, **3:62**
- Notice of claim to adverse party, **3:144**
- Notice to custodian of physical evidence, **3:34**
- Oral vs written statements witness statements, **3:49**
- Organizing files, **10:343**
- Overview, **1:5**
- Parties, statements from, **3:44 to 3:46**
- Photographs, **3:9, 3:24, 3:31, 3:35**
- Physical evidence, obtain and preserve, **3:33 to 3:35**
- Physician, talk to treating, **3:11 to 3:13**
- Procedures, **3:30 et seq.**
- Products liability cases. See index heading **PRODUCTS LIABILITY**
- Professional investigators
  - general discussion, **3:20 to 3:27**
  - conflict of interest, attorneys, **3:21 to 3:24**
  - costs, **3:27**
  - deadlines, **3:27**
  - guidelines, **3:26**
  - photographs, **3:24**
  - setting parameters, **3:25 to 3:27**
  - witnesses statements, obtaining, **3:22, 3:23, 3:146**
- Property damage observed by witnesses, **3:60**
- Purposes, **3:1, 3:2**
- Recorded witness statements, **3:51**
- Records, advise plaintiff to keep personal, **3:15**
- Reports, **3:36 to 3:40, 3:145**
- Represented party, statements from, **3:46**

### INVESTIGATION—Cont'd

- Scope, **3:29**
- Surrounding conditions, witness statements of, **3:59**
- Theories of liability, determine, **3:16**
- Time to commence, **3:4**
- Witness statements
  - general discussion, **3:42 et seq.**
  - accident scene description, **3:56**
  - adverse parties, potential, **3:44**
  - adverse witnesses, potential, **3:48**
  - checklist, **3:140**
  - contents, **2:261**
  - corporate employees, **3:47**
  - date of statement, **3:54**
  - description of accident scene, **3:56**
  - identify witness, **3:55**
  - information to elicit
    - general discussion, **3:53**
    - date of statement, **3:54**
    - description of accident scene, **3:56**
    - explain occurrence, **3:58**
    - identify witness, **3:55**
    - injuries observed, **3:60**
    - property damage observed, **3:60**
    - statements made at site, **3:61**
    - surrounding conditions, **3:59**
    - where witness was, **3:57**
  - injuries observed, **3:60**
  - letter, statements obtained by, **3:52, 3:146**
  - location of witness, **3:57**
  - negative statements, **3:62**
  - occurrence explained, **3:58**
  - oral vs written statements, **3:49**
  - parties, **3:44 to 3:46**
  - professional investigators, **3:22, 3:23**
  - property damage observed, **3:60**
  - recorded statement, **3:51**
  - represented party, **3:46**
  - statements made at site, **3:61**
  - surrounding conditions, **3:59**
  - written statements, **3:49, 3:50**
- Written witness statements, **3:49, 3:50**

## **INVITEES**

Premises liability, **4:274 to 4:276, 12:43, 12:44**

## **JOINDER OF CLAIMS**

Complaint, **7:415 to 7:417**  
Counterclaims and cross claims, **7:526**  
Third-party practice, **7:519**

## **JOINDER OF PARTIES**

General discussion, **7:177 et seq.**  
Advantages of suing all possible defendants, **7:202 to 7:204**  
Collecting and enforcing judgment, **16:65**  
Compelling joinder, **7:191**  
Complicating proceedings, **7:206**  
Continuances, **10:188**  
Defendants, generally, **7:196**  
Delays, **7:206**  
Disadvantages of suing all possible defendants, **7:205 to 7:208**  
Employer liability, **7:180**  
Empty chair defense, **7:204**  
Evidence, facilitating, **7:208**  
Explanation for failure to join, **7:184**  
Failure to join, **7:183 et seq.**  
Feasibility, **7:186**  
Improper joinder, **7:200**  
Insurer or insured, **7:193**  
Interest of party, extent, **7:197**  
Involuntary plaintiffs may be joined, **7:186**  
Judgment, **7:199**  
Limitation of actions, **7:203**  
Misjoinder, **7:181, 7:811**  
Necessary or compulsory joinder, **7:182 et seq.**  
Nonjoinder, **7:181, 7:189**  
Permissive joinder, **7:194**  
Plaintiffs, generally, **7:195**  
Pleadings contents, **7:190**  
Practical considerations, **7:178 et seq., 7:201 et seq.**  
Products liability actions, **7:179**  
Separate trials, **7:198**  
Settlement effects, **7:207**

## **JOINDER OF PARTIES—Cont'd**

Third-party practice, **7:209, 7:210, 7:520**  
Waiver, **7:192**

## **JOINT AND SEPARATE TRIALS**

Causes of action, generally, **7:417**  
Checklists, **11:209, 11:210**  
Consolidation, generally, **11:12, 11:13**  
Counterclaims and cross claims, **7:517**  
Desirability of separate trials, **11:15**  
Equitable bill of review, **15:120, 15:147**  
Joinder of parties, **7:198**  
Motion, **11:217 to 11:219**  
Notice to courts, **11:13**  
Order of proof, **12:11 to 12:17**  
Punitive damages, **5:46**  
Separate trials, generally, **11:14, 11:15**

## **JOINT AND SEVERAL LIABILITY**

Amount of recovery, **5:249**  
Cases not affected, **5:251**  
Collecting and enforcing judgment.  
See index heading COLLECTING  
AND ENFORCING JUDGMENT  
Comparative responsibility. See  
index heading COMPARATIVE AND  
PROPORTIONATE RESPONSIBILITY  
Contribution. See index heading CON-  
TRIBUTION  
Derivative actions, **5:247**  
Determination of responsibility,  
**5:245**  
Identifying defendants in initial client  
interview, **2:24**  
Joint enterprise. See index heading  
JOINT ENTERPRISE  
Partial settlement, effect, **5:250**  
Percentage of responsibility defined,  
**5:246**  
Product liability, **4:370, 4:403, 4:404**  
Proportionate responsibility. See  
index heading COMPARATIVE AND  
PROPORTIONATE RESPONSIBILITY  
Punitive damages, **5:244**  
Settlement credit, **5:248**



## INDEX

### **JOINT AND SEVERAL LIABILITY —Cont'd**

- Strict products liability, **4:370, 4:403, 4:404**
- Strict settlement credit, **5:248**

### **JOINT ENTERPRISE**

- Negligence liability, **4:56, 4:97 to 4:99, 4:136, 4:137**
- Strict liability, **4:370, 4:403, 4:404**

### **JOINT-STOCK ASSOCIATIONS**

- Process and service of process and other papers, **7:670**

### **JOINT TRIAL AND SEVERAL LIABILITY**

- Products liability cases, **4:399, 4:405**

### **JUDGES**

- Attorney's conflicts of interest, **2:105**
- Choice of law considerations, **7:360**
- Comments, jury instructions on, **13:142**
- Disqualification and recusal
  - general discussion, **11:16 et seq.**
  - affidavits of interest, **11:25, 11:26**
  - clerk's duties, **11:27**
  - discretion of judge, **11:32**
  - distinction between disqualification and recusal, **11:22**
  - mandamus relief, **11:34, 11:35**
  - mandatory disqualification, **11:37**
  - motion or request to disqualify, **11:23 to 11:31, 11:33**
  - objection to assigned judge, **11:38**
  - partiality or bias, **11:20, 11:21**
  - Regional Presiding Judge, duties of, **11:28 to 11:31**
  - review of motion, **11:33**
  - sanctions, **11:36**
  - service of papers, **11:26**
  - tertiary motions, **11:23**
  - time for motion, **11:24**
- Mandatory disqualification, **11:37**
- Misconduct as mistrial grounds, **13:45**
- Motion or request to disqualify, **11:23 to 11:31, 11:33**
- New trial, **15:78 et seq., 15:81**

### **JUDGES—Cont'd**

- Objections. See Disqualification and recusal
- Recusal. See Disqualification and recusal, above
- Time for motion to disqualify, **11:24**

### **JUDGMENT IN NONJURY CASE, MOTION FOR**

- General discussion, **13:31 et seq.**
- Denied, **13:37**
- Determination on motion, **13:34**
- Effect of decision, **13:35 to 13:37**
- Nonsuit motion compared, **13:33**
- Partially granted, **13:36**
- When made, **13:32**

### **JUDGMENT NOTWITHSTANDING FINDINGS**

- General discussion, **15:49, 15:50**

### **JUDGMENT NOTWITHSTANDING VERDICT (JNOV)**

- Directed verdict, **13:19, 13:28**
- Entry of judgment, **14:13, 14:31 to 14:33**
- New trial compared, **15:4 to 15:6**

### **JUDGMENTS, ORDERS, AND DECREES**

- General discussion, **1:14, 14:1 et seq.**
- Appeal and review. See index heading **APPEALS**
- Approval and entry of proposed written judgment, **14:6**
- Arbitration award, **9:143**
- Collateral estoppel, **14:17**
- Contents, **14:9**
- Costs of actions. See index heading **COSTS AND EXPENSES**
- Counterclaims, **14:16**
- Date rendered, **14:5**
- Death of party prior to entry, **14:4**
- Defaults and default judgments. See index heading **DEFAULTS AND DEFAULT JUDGMENTS**
- Directed verdict. See index heading **DIRECTED VERDICT**
- Discovery orders. See index heading **DISCOVERY**
- Entry of judgment, **14:1 to 14:42**

## JUDGMENTS, ORDERS, AND DECREES—Cont'd

- Equitable bill of review, **15:148**
- Findings of fact, judgment on, **14:3**
- Form of proposed judgment, **14:85**
- Hearing of no notice, **14:12**
- Interest. See index heading INTEREST
- Joinder of parties, **7:199**
- Judgment notwithstanding verdict (jnov). See index heading JUDGMENT NOTWITHSTANDING VERDICT (JNOV)
- In limine motions, **11:84**
- Merger and bar, **14:17**
- Modify, correct, or reform judgment, **14:34 to 14:39, 15:203, 15:204**
- Motion for judgment in nonjury case. See index heading JUDGMENT IN NONJURY CASE, MOTION FOR
- Multiparty cases, **14:15**
- New trial. See index heading NEW TRIAL
- No notice of judgment, **14:11, 14:12**
- Notice of entry, **14:10 to 14:12**
- One final judgment, **14:14 to 14:42**
- Overruled by operation of law, **14:38**
- Overview, **1:14**
- Plenary power of trial court, **14:18**
- Posttrial motions. See index heading POSTTRIAL MOTIONS
- Pretrial order. See index heading PRETRIAL CONFERENCES
- Release funds in custody of court, **16:82**
- Release of judgment, **16:87**
- Requirements, **14:7, 14:8**
- Res judicata, **14:17**
- Settlement after, **6:110 et seq.**
- Signing judgment, **14:2**
- Time for, **14:8, 14:33**
- Turnover orders, **16:43 to 16:48**
- Verdict, judgment on, **14:3**
- Written motion to modify, correct, or reform judgment, **14:37**

## JUDICIAL NOTICE

- Converting discretionary matters into mandatory judicial notice matters, **10:281 et seq.**

## JUDICIAL NOTICE—Cont'd

- Mandatory vs discretionary matters, generally, **10:280, 10:281**
- Notice to adverse party, **10:282**
- Pretrial preparation, **10:279 et seq., 10:443 to 10:445**
- Supporting information for court, **10:283**

## JUDICIAL REVIEW

- Appeals. See index heading APPEALS
- Arbitration, effect on right to seek, **9:53, 9:54**
- Equitable bill of review. See index heading EQUITABLE BILL OF REVIEW

## JURISDICTION

- General discussion, **7:237 et seq.**
- Affidavits, **7:268, 7:853**
- Amendment, **7:470, 7:577**
- Appeals, **7:281**
- Appearance
  - general appearance, **7:252**
  - nonresidents, **7:251**
  - special appearance. See Special appearance to challenge personal jurisdiction, below
  - subject matter jurisdiction, effect of nonappearance, **7:277**
- Attachment, **7:278**
- Auto accident in state, **7:248**
- Burden of proof, **7:266**
- Complaint, **7:424**
- Consent, **7:251, 7:255**
- Corporations. See index heading CORPORATIONS
- Counterclaims, **7:280**
- Default judgment, challenging after, **7:273**
- Discovery order objections, **8:623**
- Dismissal for want of prosecution, **7:793**
- Diversity jurisdiction over claims exceeding \$ 75,000, **7:347, 7:348**
- Doing business in state, **7:244, 7:245**
- Domicile, generally, **7:243**
- Due process requirements, **7:238**
- Equitable bill of review, **15:117**

## INDEX

### JURISDICTION—Cont'd

- Evidence to challenge personal jurisdiction, **7:267**
- Factors to consider in choosing federal or state forum, **7:351 et seq.**
- Federal or state court, **7:346 et seq.**
- General appearance, **7:252**
- General jurisdiction, **7:239**
- Geographic convenience, **7:358**
- Incidental contacts with state, **7:249**
- In-state liability-producing act, **7:247**
- Internet activity as “doing business” in Texas, **7:245**
- Lack of jurisdiction, effect, **7:279**
- Limitation of actions, effect of absence, **7:97**
- Limited jurisdiction, **7:239**
- Long-arm statutes. See Nonresidents, below
- Minimum contacts requirements, **7:238**
- Multiple plaintiffs, **7:275**
- New trial motion, court’s retention of, **15:86**
- Nonresidents
  - general discussion, **7:234 et seq.**
  - appearance, generally, **7:251**
  - application, **7:241 et seq.**
  - auto accident in state, **7:248**
  - consent, **7:251, 7:255**
  - corporate defendants. See index heading **CORPORATIONS**
  - doing business in state, **7:244, 7:245**
  - domicile, **7:243**
  - due process requirements, **7:238**
  - general appearance, **7:252**
  - general jurisdiction, **7:239**
  - incidental contacts with state, **7:249**
  - in-state liability-producing act, **7:247**
  - limited jurisdiction, **7:239**
  - long-arm statute, generally, **7:237**
  - minimum contacts requirements, **7:238**
  - outside state act causing effect within state, **7:250**

### JURISDICTION—Cont'd

- Nonresidents—Cont'd
  - physical presence in state when served, **7:242**
  - purchases, local, **7:246**
  - special appearance, generally, **7:253**
  - tests of jurisdiction, **7:240**
  - witness, appearance as, **7:254**
- Outside state act causing effect within state, **7:250**
- Personal jurisdiction
  - general discussion, **7:238 et seq.**
  - nonresidents. See Nonresidents, above
  - special appearance to challenge. See Special appearance to challenge, below
- Physical presence in state when served, **7:242**
- Practical considerations, **7:356 to 7:361**
- Procedural rules, **7:353 to 7:355, 7:365**
- Process, special appearance to challenge personal jurisdiction, **7:730**
- Purchases, local, **7:246**
- Quasi in rem jurisdiction, **7:282**
- Removal jurisdiction, **7:349, 7:350**
- Special appearance to challenge personal jurisdiction
  - general discussion, **7:263 et seq.**
  - affidavits, **7:268, 7:853**
  - burden of proof, **7:266**
  - default judgment, **7:273**
  - denial, relief from, **7:271**
  - evidence, **7:267**
  - forms, **7:852, 7:853**
  - merits, proceeding on may waive defect, **7:270**
  - nonmilitary affidavit, form, **7:853**
  - nonresidents, **7:253**
  - procedure, **7:265**
  - service of process, **7:730**
  - sustained special appearance, **7:272**
  - waiver risk, **7:269**

## **JURISDICTION—Cont'd**

Subject matter jurisdiction  
 general discussion, **7:274 et seq.**  
 attachment, effect, **7:278**  
 challenges to subject matter jurisdiction, **7:469**  
 counterclaims, **7:280**  
 lack of jurisdiction, effect, **7:279**  
 multiple plaintiffs, **7:275**  
 nonappearing defendant, **7:277**  
 pleading special matters, **7:468, 7:469**  
 reviewing court, **7:281**  
 survival actions, **7:276**  
 wrongful death actions, **7:276**  
 Substantive rules, **7:352, 7:364**  
 Successor liability of corporate defendants, **7:260**  
 Survival actions, **7:276**  
 Tests of jurisdiction, **7:240**  
 Waiver risk special appearance, **7:269**  
 Witness, appearance as, **7:254**  
 Wrongful death actions, **7:276**

## **JURORS**

Death or disability of juror, **13:164**  
 Misconduct as mistrial grounds, **13:40**  
 Witness over party objection, **13:40**

## **JURY FINDINGS**

Disregarding, **15:201, 15:202**

## **JURY INSTRUCTIONS**

General discussion, **13:99 et seq.**  
 Acceptance of tendered instruction, **13:118 to 13:123**  
 Additional instructions in response to jury questions while deliberating, **13:147**  
 Appeal, **13:120, 13:121, 13:144, 13:146**  
 Attractive nuisance, **4:536**  
 Burden of proof, **13:107, 13:127, 13:138**  
 Comment on evidence, **13:117**  
 Conference, **13:99**  
 Conflicting instructions, **13:139**

## **JURY INSTRUCTIONS—Cont'd**

Conjunctive [and/or] submission, **13:116**  
 Contributory negligence, **13:128**  
 Controlling questions, **13:104**  
 Curative instruction, **13:141, 13:142**  
 Damages, **13:132**  
 Defenses, **13:128**  
 Definitions, **13:108, 13:109**  
 Discovered evidence, **12:355, 12:366**  
 Disjunctive submission, **13:115**  
 Duplicative issues, **13:121**  
 Earning capacity and loss, **5:129**  
 Evidence, **13:113 to 13:117**  
 Foreseeability, **13:130**  
 Form of instructions, **13:102 to 13:112**  
 Form of objections, **13:135, 13:136**  
 If clauses, **13:110**  
 Inferences, **13:105, 13:131**  
 Judge's improper comments, **13:142**  
 Jury selection, preliminary instructions, **11:129**  
 Law, erroneous statement of, **13:137**  
 Modification of tendered instruction, **13:118 to 13:123**  
 Objections  
   general discussion, **13:133 to 13:144**  
   burden of proof allocation, **13:138**  
   conflicting instructions, **13:139**  
   curative instruction, **13:141, 13:142**  
   form, **13:135, 13:136**  
   grounds, **13:134**  
   judge's improper comments, **13:142**  
   law, erroneous statement of, **13:137**  
   preserving for appeal, **13:144**  
   rulings, **13:143**  
   sufficiency, **13:135, 13:136**  
   whether fact was proved, **13:140**  
 Particular instructions in personal injury case, **13:126 et seq.**  
 Preemptory instructions, **13:145, 13:146**  
 Prejudicial error, **13:122**

## INDEX

### JURY INSTRUCTIONS—Cont'd

- Pretrial conferences, **10:130**
- Pretrial preparation, **10:414 to 10:416**
- Product liability cases, **13:111**
- Proof of fact established, **13:140**
- Proximate cause, **13:129**
- Refusal of tendered instruction, **13:118 to 13:123**
- Requisites of charge, **13:125**
- Res ipsa loquitur, **13:131**
- Special issues, **13:106**
- Spoilation instruction, **13:119**
- Statutory instructions, **13:112**
- Striking evidence, **12:159**
- Submitting requests
  - general discussion, **13:100 to 13:123**
  - acceptance of tendered instruction, **13:118 to 13:123**
  - appeal, **13:120, 13:121**
  - burden of proof, **13:107**
  - comment on evidence, **13:117**
  - conjunctive [and/or] submission, **13:116**
  - content, **13:103 to 13:112**
  - controlling questions, **13:104**
  - definitions, **13:108, 13:109**
  - disjunctive submission, **13:115**
  - duplicative issues, **13:121**
  - evidence, **13:113 to 13:117**
  - form and content, **13:102 to 13:112**
  - if clauses, **13:110**
  - inferential rebuttal questions, **13:105**
  - modification of tendered instruction, **13:118 to 13:123**
  - product liability cases, **13:111**
  - refusal of tendered instruction, **13:118 to 13:123**
  - special issues, **13:106**
  - spoliation instruction, **13:119**
  - statutory instructions, **13:112**
  - supporting evidence, **13:114**
  - time, **13:101**
  - when error is waived, **13:123**

### JURY INSTRUCTIONS—Cont'd

- Submitting requests—Cont'd
  - when refusal is prejudicial error, **13:122**
- Sufficiency of objections, **13:135, 13:136**
- Supplemental instructions, **13:147, 13:153**
- Supporting evidence, **13:114**
- Tendered instructions. See Submitting requests, above
- Time for requests, **13:101**
- Waiver danger, **10:416**
- Waiver of error, **13:123**

### JURY SELECTION

- General discussion, **11:87 et seq.**
- Acquaintance with party or witness, **11:116**
- Alternate jurors, **11:97 to 11:99, 11:152 to 11:156**
- Areas of inquiry, **11:111 et seq.**
- Argument unwise, **11:171**
- Array, objections, **11:91**
- Batson challenge
  - general discussion, **11:142**
  - foreperson, obvious candidate for, **11:146**
  - lifestyle, incompatible, **11:147**
  - natural bias, **11:144**
  - negative attitude, **11:145**
  - procedure, **11:143 et seq.**
- Blanket excusals for cause, **11:132**
- Bodily injury cases, potential questions in, **11:176 to 11:181, 11:215**
- Burden of proof, **11:127**
- Cause, challenges for
  - general discussion, **11:130 et seq.**
  - blanket excusals for cause, **11:132**
  - deciding between challenge for cause and peremptory challenge, **11:134**
  - grounds, **11:131 et seq.**
  - how exercised, **11:135**
  - reasons, **11:133**
  - refusal of judge to strike for cause, **11:136**

## JURY SELECTION—Cont'd

### Challenges

- alternate jurors, **11:156**
- Batson challenges. See Batson challenges, above
- cause. See Cause, challenges for, above
- peremptory challenges. See Peremptory challenges, below
- reduction in number of jurors, **11:89**
- Chart, use of jury, **11:173**
- Client, advice to, **11:165**
- Competence of juror, **11:112**
- Consultant, use of jury, **11:150**
- Controversial topics, avoiding, **11:170**
- Corporate defendants, **11:126**
- Counsel, examination of jurors by, **11:109, 11:110, 11:157 et seq.**
- Court, questioning, **11:128 et seq.**
- Cross-section, right to, **11:90 et seq.**
- Deaf persons, **11:102, 11:103**
- Deep pocket defendants, **11:126**
- Describing case, **11:167**
- Discrimination. See Batson challenge, above
- Economic reasons, excuse for, **11:105**
- Educational background, **11:113**
- False answers during voir dire, **15:18**
- Familiarity with premises, **11:119**
- Foreperson, obvious candidate for, **11:146**
- Handbook, jury, **11:110**
- Ideal jurors, **11:148, 11:149**
- Improper questioning, **11:174, 11:175**
- Instructions, preliminary, **11:129**
- Insurance company employee, **11:121**
- Interpreter for deaf persons, **11:103**
- Judicial excuse of jurors, **11:104, 11:105**
- Lawsuit abuse attitudes, **11:125**
- Lifestyle, incompatible, **11:147**
- Lists, use of jury, **11:95**
- Medical malpractice actions, **11:216**
- Misconduct as grounds for new trial, **15:13 to 15:18**

## JURY SELECTION—Cont'd

- Natural bias, **11:144**
- Negative attitude, **11:145**
- New trial grounds, **15:13 to 15:18**
- Number of jurors, **11:88, 11:89**
- Number of peremptory challenges, **11:139**
- Objections
  - general discussion, **11:91, 11:163, 11:175**
  - challenges to jurors. See Challenges, above
- Pain and suffering damages, **11:124**
- Panel
  - general discussion, **11:92 et seq.**
  - alternate jurors, **11:97 to 11:99**
  - deaf persons, **11:102, 11:103**
  - economic reasons, excuse for, **11:105**
  - interpreter for deaf persons, **11:103**
  - judicial excuse of jurors, **11:104, 11:105**
  - lists, use of jury, **11:95**
  - qualification of jurors, **11:100 to 11:103, 11:214**
  - selection, **11:96 et seq.**
  - shuffle panel, motion to, **11:93, 11:106**
  - week, panel for, **11:92**
- Patient of same doctor or hospital, **11:120**
- Peremptory challenges
  - general discussion, **11:137 et seq.**
  - consultant, use of jury, **11:150**
  - discriminatory use. See Batson challenge, above
  - ideal defense jurors, **11:149**
  - ideal plaintiffs' jurors, **11:148**
  - number, **11:139**
  - swearing of jury after, **11:151**
  - targets, **11:140 et seq.**
  - using, **11:138**
- Preconditioning jurors, **11:161**
- Prior contacts or prejudices, **11:115 et seq.**
- Product, use of same or similar, **11:118**
- Publicity about case, **11:114**

## INDEX

### JURY SELECTION—Cont'd

- Punitive damages, **11:124**
- Qualification of jurors, **11:100 to 11:103, 11:214, 14:29**
- Questioning strategy, **11:172, 11:173**
- Record for purposes of challenging verdict, **11:159**
- Reduction in number of jurors, **11:89**
- Refusal of judge to strike for cause, **11:136**
- Reopening voir dire, **11:182**
- Reviewing jurors' responsibilities, **11:168**
- Scope of examination, **11:162, 11:163**
- Sensitive topics, avoiding, **11:170**
- Service in similar case, **11:117**
- Shuffle jury panel, motion to, **11:93, 11:106**
- Similar accident or injury, **11:122**
- Similar suit pending, **11:123**
- Stipulation of jury of less than twelve, **11:88**
- Swearing of jury after peremptory challenges, **11:151**
- Technical background, **11:113**
- Testimony by juror on new trial motion, **15:17**
- Tort reform attitudes, **11:125**
- Trial ready to commence following, **11:183**
- Voir dire
  - general discussion, **11:107 et seq.**
  - acquaintance with party or witness, **11:116**
  - approaching panel, **11:166**
  - areas of inquiry, **11:111 et seq.**
  - argument unwise, **11:171**
  - bodily injury cases, potential questions in, **11:176 to 11:181, 11:215**
  - breaking ice, **11:160**
  - burden of proof, **11:127**
  - chart, use of jury, **11:173**
  - client, advice to, **11:165**
  - competence of juror, **11:112**
  - controversial topics, avoiding, **11:170**
  - corporate defendants, **11:126**

### JURY SELECTION—Cont'd

- Voir dire—Cont'd
  - counsel, questioning, **11:109, 11:110, 11:157 et seq.**
  - court, questioning, **11:128 et seq.**
  - deep pocket defendants, **11:126**
  - describing case, **11:167**
  - educational background, **11:113**
  - explaining procedure of case, **11:169**
  - false answers, **15:18**
  - familiarity with premises, **11:119**
  - general approach to attorney voir dire, **11:164 et seq.**
  - improper questioning, **11:174, 11:175**
  - instructions, preliminary, **11:129**
  - insurance company employee, **11:121**
  - jury handbook, **11:110**
  - lawsuit abuse attitudes, **11:125**
  - medical malpractice actions, **11:216**
  - objections, **11:163, 11:175**
  - pain and suffering damages, **11:124**
  - patient of same doctor or hospital, **11:120**
  - preconditioning jurors, **11:161**
  - pretrial preparation, **10:408 to 10:410**
  - prior contacts or prejudices, **11:115 et seq.**
  - product, use of same or similar, **11:118**
  - publicity about case, **11:114**
  - punitive damages, **11:124**
  - purposes of attorney voir dire, **11:158**
  - questioning strategy, **11:172, 11:173**
  - record for purposes of challenging verdict, **11:159**
  - reopening, **11:182**
  - reviewing jurors' responsibilities, **11:168**
  - scope of examination, **11:162, 11:163**
  - sensitive topics, avoiding, **11:170**



**JURY SELECTION—Cont'd**

Voir dire—Cont'd  
     service in similar case, **11:117**  
     similar accident or injury, **11:122**  
     similar suit pending, **11:123**  
     technical background, **11:113**  
     tort reform attitudes, **11:125**  
     who conducts, **11:108**  
     wrongful death cases, **11:215**  
 Week, panel for, **11:92**  
 Wrongful death cases, **11:215**

**JURY TRIAL**

Adversary's waiver of demand, **10:104**  
 Ancillary matters, **10:97**  
 Choice of law considerations, **7:361**  
 Communication with court during deliberations, **13:152**  
 Deliberations  
     general discussion, **13:148 to 186**  
     additional instructions, **13:147, 13:153**  
     communication with court, **13:152**  
     disagreement as to evidence, **13:154**  
     judge to caution jury, **13:150**  
     jury kept together, **13:149**  
     papers taken to jury room, **13:151**  
     presiding juror, **13:148**  
     supplemental instructions, **13:147, 13:153**  
     verdicts. See index heading  
         **VERDICTS**

Demand  
     general discussion, **7:494 to 7:503, 10:91 et seq.**  
     ancillary matters, **10:97**  
     district courts, **7:495**  
     equitable claims included, **10:94**  
     fees, **10:100, 10:101**  
     incidental matters, **10:97**  
     indigency oath, **10:101**  
     justice court, **7:496**  
     limitations, **10:95 to 10:97**  
     opposition to jury trial, **10:93 et seq.**  
     pleadings, generally, **7:498**

**JURY TRIAL—Cont'd**

Demand—Cont'd  
     presumption regarding failure, **7:500**  
     pretrial conferences, **10:118, 10:119**  
     request, **10:99**  
     resetting of case, **7:501**  
     right to jury trial generally, **10:92**  
     time, **7:497, 10:98 to 10:104**  
     unclean hands, **7:502**  
     waiver, **7:499 to 7:502, 10:102 to 10:104**  
     withdrawal, **7:503**  
 Discovery sanctions or compulsion order, effect, **8:586**  
 District courts, **7:495**  
 Equitable claims, **10:94**  
 Fees, **10:100, 10:101, 10:240**  
 Final argument. See index heading  
         **FINAL ARGUMENT**  
 Incidental matters, **10:97**  
 Indigency oath, **10:101**  
 Instructions. See index heading  
         **INSTRUCTIONS**  
 Justice court, **7:496**  
 Mistrial. See index heading **MISTRIAL**  
 Objections in jury's presence, **12:124, 12:127**  
 Opposition to jury trial, **10:93 et seq.**  
 Papers taken to jury room, **13:151**  
 Pleadings, **7:494 to 7:502**  
 Presiding juror, **13:148**  
 Presumption regarding failing to demand, **7:500**  
 Pretrial conferences, **10:118, 10:119**  
 Request. See Demand, above  
 Resetting of case, **7:501**  
 Right to jury trial generally, **10:92**  
 Selection of jury. See index heading  
         **JURY SELECTION**  
 Setting case for trial, priorities, **10:168**  
 Summary jury trial, **10:64**  
 Time for demand, **7:497, 10:98 to 10:104**  
 Unclean hands, **7:502**  
 Venue transfer motion, **7:316**

## INDEX

### **JURY TRIAL—Cont'd**

- Verdicts. See index heading **VERDICTS**
- Viewing accident scene, **12:422 to 12:424**
- Waiver, **7:499 to 7:503, 10:102 to 10:104**

### **JURY VERDICT SHEETS**

- Expert witnesses, identifying potential, **3:108**

### **JUSTICE COURT**

- Answer and responsive pleadings, **7:443**
- Jury trial demand, **7:496**

### **JUVENILE ADJUDICATION**

- Credibility and impeachment of witnesses, **12:266**

### **LABELING**

- Documents produced in discovery, **8:529**
- Products liability cases, **4:452**

### **LACHES**

- Burden of proof, **12:23**

### **LAKES**

- Premises liability, **4:292**

### **LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTS**

- Limitation of actions, **7:102 to 7:106**

### **LAST CLEAR CHANCE**

- Complaint, **7:408**
- Prima facie case, **12:64**
- Products liability cases, **4:424**

### **LEGAL RESEARCH**

- Organizing files, **10:343**

### **LEGISLATURE**

- Continuances for attendance, **10:184 to 10:186**

### **LESSORS**

- Products liability cases, **4:375**

### **LEVY**

- Costs of actions, recovery, **14:68, 14:69**

### **LIBEL**

- See index heading **DEFAMATION**

### **LICENSEES**

- Premises liability, **4:277, 4:278, 12:42, 12:44**

### **LIENS**

- Analysis and evaluation of case, **2:78**
- Attorneys' fees. See index heading **ATTORNEYS' FEES**
- Settlement conferences, **6:202, 6:207, 6:264 et seq.**

### **LIFE EXPECTANCY**

- Earning capacity and loss, **5:127, 5:313**
- Final argument, **13:76 to 13:80**
- Mortality tables, **5:313, 12:69**
- Pain and suffering damages for shortened, **5:178 to 5:182**
- Prima facie case, **12:69**

### **LIMITATION OF ACTIONS**

- General discussion, **7:51 et seq.**
- Absence of defendant as tolling, **7:74, 7:75**
- Abuse of process, **7:144**
- Accountant malpractice, **7:152**
- Accrual of cause of action, **7:53 to 7:67, 7:139 to 7:154**
- Administrator qualifications as tolling, **7:93**
- Affirmative defenses, **7:115**
- Amendment of pleadings, **7:129, 7:130, 7:574**
- Analysis and evaluation of case, **2:54, 2:56, 2:77**
- Application of limitations periods to arbitration, **7:136**
- Architects, **7:102 to 7:106**
- Assault and battery, **4:167, 4:183**
- Attorney-client relationship and agreement, **2:254**
- Attorney malpractice, **7:152**
- Bankruptcy, **7:96**
- Burden of proof, **7:64, 7:110, 7:131**
- Commencing proceedings to stop running, **7:125 et seq.**
- Computing time, **7:65**
- Conspiracy claims, **7:55**
- Construction contractors, **7:108 to 7:114**

## **LIMITATION OF ACTIONS**

### **—Cont'd**

Continuing torts, **7:62**  
 Contribution, **7:552**  
 Counterclaims and cross claims, **7:127, 7:128, 7:514**  
 Cumulative disabilities, **7:78 to 7:84**  
 Death actions, **7:54, 7:72, 7:94, 7:153**  
 Death of party, **7:92**  
 Defamation, **7:121, 7:145**  
 Defenses, **4:75, 4:76**  
 Directed verdict, **7:133**  
 Disabilities, effect, **7:77 to 7:84, 7:90, 7:91**  
 Discovery rule for accrual of cause of action, **7:57 to 7:61**  
 Due diligence in obtaining service, **7:66**  
 Duress, postponement or suspension of statute, **7:99**  
 Duty of care, **7:147**  
 Emotional distress, **7:148**  
 Employee third-party actions, **7:71**  
 Engineers, **7:102 to 7:106**  
 Equitable bill of review, **15:124**  
 Estoppel, **7:98, 7:135**  
 Executors, **7:93**  
 Extended limitations period after presentation of claim, **7:113**  
 Extensions, **7:106, 7:114**  
 Filing complaint, **7:126**  
 Foreign state or country, cause arising in, **7:134**  
 Fraud actions, **7:63, 7:64, 7:122**  
 Fraudulent concealment, **7:58**  
 General statute of limitations, **7:52**  
 Governmental entities, **7:101**  
 Husband and wife, **7:86**  
 Imprisonment, effect, **7:85**  
 Indemnity, **7:128**  
 “Inherently undiscoverable,” meaning of, **7:58**  
 Injunction’s effect, **7:87**  
 Insanity, **7:83, 7:84**  
 Interior designers, **7:102 to 7:106**  
 Intervention, **7:220**  
 Joinder of parties, **7:203**

## **LIMITATION OF ACTIONS**

### **—Cont'd**

Jurisdiction absent, **7:97**  
 Landscape architects, **7:102 to 7:106**  
 Legal disability of plaintiff, **7:820**  
 Libel, **7:121, 7:145**  
 Malicious prosecution, **7:121, 7:144**  
 Maritime claims, **7:118**  
 Marry, breach of promise to, **7:121**  
 Medical malpractice actions. See index heading **MEDICAL MALPRACTICE**  
 Minors, **7:81, 7:82**  
 Misidentification of defendant, **7:137**  
 Negligence, generally, **7:146**  
 Nonsuit, **7:133**  
 Nuisance, **7:154**  
 “Objectively verifiable,” meaning of, **7:58**  
 Pending litigation, effect, **7:89 to 7:98**  
 Personal injury, generally, **7:142**  
 Postponement. See Tolling, below  
 Probate of will, **7:88**  
 Products liability cases, **4:390, 4:391, 4:427, 4:428, 7:70, 7:118**  
 Public officers and employees, **7:101**  
 Questions of law and fact, **7:132**  
 Real estate appraisal, damages or other relief, **7:124**  
 Refiled actions, **7:67**  
 Relation back of amendments, **7:130**  
 Service, due diligence in obtaining, **7:66**  
 Sexual exploitation by mental health providers, **7:120**  
 Slander, **7:121, 7:145**  
 Special statutes, **7:68 et seq., 7:100 et seq.**  
 Sufficiency of evidence, **7:133**  
 Suit brought by governmental entity, **7:104, 7:111**  
 Suit involving residence, **7:112**  
 Summary judgment, **7:818, 10:313**  
 Surveyors, **7:107**  
 Suspension. See Tolling, below  
 Tacking disabilities, **7:90**  
 Temporary absence from state, **7:819**

## INDEX

### LIMITATION OF ACTIONS

#### —Cont'd

- Third-party practice, **7:71, 7:534 to 7:536**
- Time of disability, **7:80 to 7:82, 7:91**
- Time-of-event rule for accrual, **7:56**
- Tolling
  - general discussion, **7:73 et seq.**
  - absence of defendant, **7:74, 7:75**
  - administrator qualifications, **7:93**
  - bankruptcy, **7:96**
  - burden of proof, **7:64**
  - cumulative disabilities, **7:78 to 7:84**
  - death of party, **7:92**
  - disabilities, **7:77 to 7:84, 7:90, 7:91**
  - duress, **7:99**
  - estoppel, **7:98**
  - executors, **7:93**
  - fraud actions, **7:63, 7:64**
  - husband and wife, **7:86**
  - imprisonment, **7:85**
  - injunction, **7:87**
  - insanity, **7:83, 7:84**
  - jurisdiction absent, **7:97**
  - medical malpractice actions, **7:34, 7:76, 7:82, 7:84, 7:94**
  - minors, **7:81, 7:82**
  - pending litigation, **7:89 to 7:98**
  - probate of will, **7:88**
  - tacking disabilities, **7:90**
  - time of disability, **7:80 to 7:82, 7:91**
  - wrongful death actions, **7:94**
- Tort actions, generally, **7:140**
- Uninsured motorist claims, **7:117**
- Unsound mind, **7:83**
- Venue, **7:141**
- Waiver, **7:138**
- Workers' compensation, **7:116**

### LIMITATIONS

- Damages. See index heading DAMAGES
- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Statutes of limitations. See index heading LIMITATION OF ACTIONS

### LIQUIDATED DAMAGES

- Defaults and default judgments, **7:761**

### LIVESTOCK

- Premises liability, **4:304**

### LOCALITY RULE

- Expert witnesses, **12:303**

### LONG-ARM STATUTES

- Jurisdiction. See index heading JURISDICTION
- Service of process. See index heading PROCESS AND SERVICE OF PROCESS AND OTHER PAPERS

### LOSS OF LOVE, COMPANIONSHIP, COMFORT, ETC.

- Consortium loss. See index heading CONSORTIUM LOSS
- Wrongful death actions. See index heading WRONGFUL DEATH ACTIONS

### LOSS OF SERVICES, ADVICE OR TRAINING

- General discussion. See index heading DAMAGES
- Wrongful death actions. See index heading WRONGFUL DEATH ACTIONS

### LOST PROPERTY

- Decedents' estates, claims against, **7:28**

### LUMP-SUM PAYMENT

- Satisfaction and release of judgment generally, **16:69 to 16:71**
- Settlements, **6:174**
- Wrongful imprisonment, **4:223**

### MAIL

- Service of process. See index heading PROCESS AND SERVICE OF PROCESS AND OTHER PAPERS

### MALICE

- Prosecution. See index heading MALICIOUS PROSECUTION
- Punitive damages, **5:41 to 5:44, 5:277**

**MALICE—Cont'd**

Settlements, malicious misconduct,  
6:41 to 6:43

**MALICIOUS PROSECUTION**

Commencement of proceedings,  
4:233

Damages, 4:236, 4:237, 5:34

Defenses, 4:238

False imprisonment distinguished,  
4:203

Favorable termination and innocence,  
4:235

Limitation of actions, 7:121, 7:144

Malice, generally, 4:234

Probable cause, 4:231

Procurement of proceedings, 4:232

Theory of liability, generally, 4:230  
to 4:238

**MALINGERING**

Defenses, 12:113

**MALPRACTICE**

Accountant malpractice, 7:152

Analysis and evaluation of case, 2:52

Attorney malpractice, 7:152

Damages, 5:35

Expert witnesses, 3:99

Limitation of actions

general discussion, 7:149

accountant malpractice, 7:152

attorney malpractice, 7:152

medical malpractice actions. See  
index heading MEDICAL MAL-  
PRACTICE

Medical malpractice actions. See  
index heading MEDICAL MALPRAC-  
TICE

Settlements, 6:97, 6:135, 6:175,  
6:268 et seq.

**MANDAMUS**

Arbitration, compelling, 9:64

Discovery orders. See index heading  
DISCOVERY

Disqualification and recusal of  
judges, 11:34, 11:35

Venue, 7:319

**MAPS**

Demonstrative and real evidence,  
12:398 to 12:399

**MARITAL PRIVILEGES**

Discovery, 8:216 to 8:219

**MARITIME CLAIMS**

Limitation of actions, 7:118

**MARKET SHARE LIABILITY**

Products liability cases, 4:392, 4:397  
to 4:393

**MARRIAGE**

General discussion, see index head-  
ing SPOUSES

Limitation of actions on breach of  
promise, 7:121

**MARY CARTER AGREEMENTS**

Generally, 6:152 et seq.

**MEDIATION**

General discussion, 10:61, 10:88

Settlement at, 6:107

**MEDICAL BATTERY**

Generally, 4:181, 4:182

**MEDICAL CARE AND  
TREATMENT**

Advice to client. See index heading  
ADVICE TO CLIENT

Discovery of medical authorizations,  
8:292

Examinations for discovery. See  
index heading PHYSICAL AND  
MENTAL EXAMINATIONS

Expenses. See index heading MEDICAL  
EXPENSES

Initial client interview, 2:28, 2:36 et  
seq.

Malpractice. See index heading MEDI-  
CAL MALPRACTICE

Pain and suffering evidence, 5:150

Prima facie case, 12:66, 12:110

Providers' testimony as evidence of  
medical expenses, 5:80

Records. See index heading MEDICAL  
RECORDS

Sexual exploitation by mental health  
services provider, 4:185

## INDEX

**MEDICAL CARE AND  
TREATMENT—Cont'd**  
Specialists, investigation, **3:14**

**MEDICAL COMMITTEE  
PRIVILEGE**  
Discovery, **8:220**

**MEDICAL EXAMINATIONS**  
See index heading PHYSICAL AND  
MENTAL EXAMINATIONS

**MEDICAL EXPENSES**  
Admissibility of collateral sources,  
**5:88**  
Affidavits, **5:78**  
Appeal, review of award of future  
medical expenses, **5:94**  
Bills as evidence, **5:77**  
Burden of proof, **12:68**  
Certainty of future medical expenses,  
**5:92**  
Circumstantial evidence of collateral  
sources, **5:86**  
Collateral source rule  
    general discussion, **5:84 to 5:91**  
    admissibility standard, **5:88**  
    circumstantial evidence, **5:86**  
    impeachment evidence, **5:87**  
    payments made by or on behalf of  
    defendant compared, **5:89**  
    subrogation rights of collateral  
    sources, **5:85**  
Damages evaluation, **5:74 to 5:101**  
Defense attack  
    general discussion, **5:95 et seq.**  
    delay in treatment, **5:98**  
    future medical expenses, **5:101**  
    incompetent treatment, **5:97**  
    malingering, **5:96**  
    preexisting injury, **5:99**  
    unpaid bills, **5:100**  
Evidence  
    general discussion, **5:76 to 5:83**  
    affidavits, **5:78**  
    certainty of future medical  
    expenses, **5:92**  
    defense attack on future medical  
    expenses, **5:101**

**MEDICAL EXPENSES—Cont'd**  
Evidence—Cont'd  
    expert opinion from other physi-  
    cians, **5:81**  
    future medical expenses, **5:91 to**  
    **5:101**  
    medical bills, **5:77**  
    medical reports, **5:82**  
    past expenses, **5:76 to 5:83**  
    plaintiffs testimony, **5:83**  
    providers' testimony, **5:80**  
    review of award on appeal, **5:94**  
    treating physician, **5:79**  
    value of future medical care, **5:93**  
Expert opinion from other physicians,  
**5:81**  
Future medical expenses, **5:90 to**  
**5:94, 5:101**  
Impeachment evidence, **5:87**  
Medical bills, **5:77**  
Medical reports, **5:82**  
Past expenses, **5:75 to 5:89, 5:76 to**  
**5:83**  
Payments made by or on behalf of  
defendant compared, **5:89**  
Plaintiff's testimony, **5:83**  
Prima facie case, **12:67, 12:68,**  
**12:71, 12:72**  
Products liability cases, **4:459, 4:460**  
Providers' testimony, **5:80**  
Relatives, **5:64**  
Review of award on appeal, **5:94**  
Settlements, **6:125, 6:222**  
Spouses, **5:64**  
Subrogation rights of collateral  
sources, **5:85**  
Treating physician, **5:79**  
Value of future medical care, **5:93**

**MEDICAL HISTORY**  
Settlements, **6:69**

**MEDICAL LIABILITY ACT**  
Periodic payments, satisfaction and  
release of judgment, **16:70**

**MEDICAL LIENS**  
Settlements, **6:265**

## MEDICAL MALPRACTICE

- General discussion, **4:480 et seq.**
- Acceptable medical standards followed, **4:526**
- Accrual of cause of action, **7:150**
- Actual or implied consent, **4:528**
- Admission of facts and genuineness of documents, **8:689**
- Average standard of care, **4:485 to 4:493**
- Birth, wrongful, **4:521**
- Checklists, filing suit, **7:807**
- Children, **4:510**
- Circumstances affecting standard of care, **4:489 to 4:493**
- Complaint, **7:412**
- Conception, wrongful, **4:520**
- Consent. See Informed consent, below
- Consultation with other physicians, **4:493**
- Continuation of medical care duty, **4:498**
- Contributory negligence of patient, **4:529**
- Counterclaims and cross claims, **7:538**
- Damages
  - general discussion, **4:519 to 4:523**
  - infection, **4:523**
  - punitive damages, **4:522**
  - unwanted pregnancy, **4:520**
  - wrongful birth, **4:521**
  - wrongful conception, **4:520**
  - wrongful life, **4:521**
  - wrongful pregnancy, **4:520, 4:521**
- Defenses
  - general discussion, **4:524 to 4:530**
  - acceptable medical standards followed, **4:526**
  - actual or implied consent, **4:528**
  - contributory negligence of patient, **4:529**
  - duty absent, **4:525**
  - honest mistake in judgment, **4:527**
  - negligence absence, **4:525**
  - pregnancy complications, **4:530**
  - proximate cause lacking, **4:525**

## MEDICAL MALPRACTICE

### —Cont'd

- Demonstrative evidence, **10:377**
- Discovery
  - interrogatories, **8:419**
  - limitations, **8:232**
  - physician-patient privilege, **8:210**
  - production of documents and things, **8:140, 8:539, 8:540**
  - work product privilege, **8:192**
- Discovery of foreign object, **7:151**
- Doctor-patient relationship required, **4:484**
- Duties of physicians, **4:496 to 4:498, 4:501, 4:525**
- Elements of cause of action, **4:483, 4:484**
- Emergency procedure, **4:511**
- Expert reports, **4:513 to 4:518**
- Expert witnesses, **4:486, 4:521, 12:288, 12:302 to 12:307**
- Failure of treatment, **4:492**
- General practitioner, **4:487**
- Health care liability claims, generally, **4:482**
- Hospital, **4:501**
- Infection, **4:523**
- Informed consent
  - general discussion, **4:499 to 4:520**
  - cause of action, **4:505 to 4:520**
  - children, **4:510**
  - defense, **4:528**
  - emergency procedure, **4:511**
  - hospital, **4:501**
  - interrogatories, **8:699**
  - Medical Liability Act requirements, **4:502, 4:503**
  - mental health treatment, **4:509, 4:535**
  - minors, **4:510**
  - negligence theory, **4:504**
  - physician, **4:501**
  - presumptions, rebuttable, **4:503**
  - proximate cause, **4:506**
  - statutory provisions, **4:508, 4:509**
  - summary judgment, **4:507**
  - surgery, **4:512**
- Informing duty, **4:497**



## INDEX

### MEDICAL MALPRACTICE

#### —Cont'd

Interrogatories, **8:419, 8:697 to 8:700**  
Jury selection, **11:216**  
Life, wrongful, **4:521**  
Limitation of actions  
    general discussion, **7:69**  
    accrual of cause of action, **7:150, 7:151**  
    discovery of foreign object, **7:151**  
    pretrial filings and notice, effect, **7:33 to 7:36**  
    tolling, **7:76, 7:82, 7:84, 7:94**  
Mental health treatment, **4:509, 4:535**  
Minors, **4:510**  
Mistake in judgment, **4:491, 4:527**  
Negligence theory, generally, **4:504**  
Notice. See Pretrial filings and notice, below  
Pain and suffering damages, **5:172**  
Parties, **7:175**  
Physician-patient privilege, **8:210**  
Pregnancy, wrongful, **4:520, 4:521**  
Pregnancy complications, **4:530**  
Prejudgment interest, **5:17, 5:18**  
Presumptions and inferences, **4:503, 12:33**  
Pretrial filings and notice  
    general discussion, **7:30 to 7:36**  
    abatement, **7:32, 7:33**  
    failure to give notice, **7:31 to 7:33**  
    limitations period, abatement beyond extended, **7:33**  
    time limit rules, summary, **7:36**  
    tolling statute of limitations, **7:34**  
Prima facie case, **12:57**  
Privilege, **12:208**  
Production of documents and things, **8:140, 8:539, 8:540, 8:684**  
Proximate cause, **4:494, 4:495, 4:506, 4:525**  
Public officers and employees' immunity defense, **7:481**  
Punitive damages, **4:522**  
Questions of law and fact, **4:495**  
Sample answer, **7:824, 7:825**

### MEDICAL MALPRACTICE

#### —Cont'd

Sample petition, **7:826 to 7:829**  
Sensitivities of patient as affecting standard of care, **4:488**  
Settlements, **6:97, 6:135, 6:175, 6:268 et seq.**  
Severance motion, **11:221**  
Sponge left in patient's body, **7:828**  
Statute of repose, **7:35**  
Statutory provisions, **4:509**  
Success of treatment, **4:492**  
Summary judgment, **4:507, 10:307, 10:316 to 10:318**  
Surgery, **4:512**  
Tolling statutes of limitations, **7:34, 7:76, 7:82, 7:84, 7:94**  
Unwanted pregnancy, **4:520**  
Work product privilege, **8:192**  
Wrongful birth, **4:521**  
Wrongful conception, **4:520**  
Wrongful life, **4:521**  
Wrongful pregnancy, **4:520, 4:521**

### MEDICAL RECORDS

Authorizations to obtain, **2:222, 2:278, 7:827, 7:829**  
Discovery  
    general discussion, **8:101**  
    interrogatories, **8:392**  
    malpractice actions. See index heading MEDICAL MALPRACTICE  
    nonparties, **8:140**  
    physician-patient privilege, **8:214**  
Expenses, evidence of medical, **5:82**  
Interrogatories, **8:392**  
Investigation, **3:40**  
Malpractice actions. See index heading MEDICAL MALPRACTICE  
Nonparties, **8:140**  
Pain and suffering evidence, **5:151**  
Physician-patient privilege, **8:214**  
Release, authorization form for release of protected health information, **6:337**

### MEDICARE

Analysis and evaluation of case, **2:79**

**MENTAL CAPACITY OR  
CONDITION**

Affirmative defenses, **7:464**  
Complaint, negligent infliction of  
emotional distress, **7:404**  
Incompetent and insane persons. See  
index heading INCOMPETENT AND  
INSANE PERSONS

**MENTAL EXAMINATIONS**

See index heading PHYSICAL AND  
MENTAL EXAMINATIONS

**MERCHANTABILITY WARRANTY**

Products liability cases, **4:349**

**MERGED CORPORATIONS**

Complaint, **7:381**  
Products liability cases, **4:407**

**MERGER AND BAR**

Judgments, orders, and decrees,  
**14:17**

**MESOTHELIOMA**

Products liability, strict liability,  
**4:357**

**METADATA**

Production of documents and things,  
**8:533**

**METEOROLOGIST**

Expert witnesses, **12:292**

**MILITARY DEFENDANTS**

Defaults and default judgments,  
**7:744, 7:853**

**MINITRIAL**

General discussion, **10:62**

**MINORS**

See index heading CHILDREN AND  
MINORS

**MISJOINDER**

General discussion, **7:181**  
Plea in abatement, **7:811**

**MISREPRESENTATION**

See index heading FRAUD AND MISREP-  
RESENTATION

**MISTAKE**

See index heading ACCIDENT OR  
MISTAKE

**MISTRIAL**

General discussion, **13:38 et seq.**  
Absence of jury, motion in, **13:51**  
Appealability, **13:58**  
Attorney misconduct, **13:44**  
Clerk's misconduct, **13:47**  
Denial without prejudice, **13:55**  
Determination on motion, **13:52**  
Discharge of jury without rendering  
verdict, **13:41**  
Discretionary mistrials, **13:43 to**  
**13:47**  
Effect of grant, **13:56**  
Judge unable to complete nonjury  
trial, **13:42**  
Judicial misconduct, **13:45**  
Juror as witness over party objection,  
**13:40**  
Juror misconduct, **13:46**  
Mandatory mistrials, **13:39 to 13:42**  
Motion and argument procedure,  
**13:48 et seq.**  
New trial motions compared, **13:57**  
Preference for avoiding mistrial,  
**13:53**  
Reserved ruling, **13:54**  
Specificity of grounds, **13:50**  
Timely objection prerequisite, **13:49**  
Waiver of discretionary grounds,  
**13:49**

**MISUSE**

Products liability defense, **4:420**

**MITIGATION OF DAMAGES**

See index heading DAMAGES

**MODELS**

Demonstrative and real evidence,  
**12:398 to 12:399**

**MODIFICATION OR  
CORRECTION**

Appeals, **15:166, 15:178**  
Arbitration award, **9:117, 9:118**

## INDEX

### MORTALITY TABLES

- Prima facie case, **12:69**
- Wrongful death actions, **5:313**

### MOTION IN LIMINE

- Pretrial preparation, **10:428, 10:441, 10:442**

### MOTIONS

- Continuances. See index heading  
CONTINUANCES
- Discovery, compelling, **10:217**
- Dismissal of parties, **10:33**
- Disqualification and recusal of  
judges, **11:23 to 11:31, 11:33**
- Disqualification of judges, **11:25, 11:26**
- Equitable bill of review. See index  
heading EQUITABLE BILL OF REVIEW
- Judgment in nonjury case, motion for.  
See index heading JUDGMENT IN  
NONJURY CASE, MOTION FOR
- New trial. See index heading NEW  
TRIAL
- Posttrial motions. See index heading  
POSTTRIAL MOTIONS
- Relief from judgment. See index  
heading RELIEF FROM JUDGMENT
- Setting case for trial, **10:436**
- Special judge, trial by, **10:78**
- Summary judgment. See index head-  
ing SUMMARY JUDGMENT
- Trial book, noting, **10:392**
- Venue transfer. See index heading  
VENUE

### MOTOR VEHICLE

- Guest, negligence, **4:22**

### MOTOR VEHICLE CASES

- Admission of facts and genuineness  
of documents, collisions, **8:690**
- Bailees, injuries caused by, **4:151**
- Bicyclist, automobile striking, **7:830**
- Checklists
  - client interview, **2:247**
  - discovery, **8:647, 8:662, 8:663**
  - filing suit, **7:805, 7:806**
  - investigation of automobile  
accidents, **3:135**
  - potential defendants, **2:250**

### MOTOR VEHICLE CASES—Cont'd

- Checklists—Cont'd
  - theories of recovery, **4:533**
- Consolidated trial, **11:218**
- Coworker liability, **4:150**
- Demonstrative and real evidence,  
**12:404**
- Depositions, checklists, **8:647, 8:662**
- Discovery, **8:647, 8:662, 8:663**
- Employees, injuries caused by, **4:149**
- Entrustment, direct liability for  
negligent, **4:152 to 4:154**
- Expert witnesses, **3:102**
- Imputed negligence, **4:97 to 4:99**
- Jurisdiction, **7:248**
- Negligence liability for removing  
individuals from motor vehicle,  
**4:51**
- Negligence liability of owners or  
drivers
  - general discussion, **4:56, 4:147 to 4:154**
  - bailees, injuries caused by, **4:151**
  - coworker liability, **4:150**
  - direct liability for negligent  
entrustment, **4:152 to 4:154**
  - employees, injuries caused by,  
**4:149**
  - imputed negligence, **4:97 to 4:99**
  - punitive damages, **4:154**
  - statutory presumption of negligent  
entrustment, **4:153**
  - thieves, injuries caused by, **4:148**
- Negligent entrustment of automobile,  
**7:831**
- Preemption defense, **4:439**
- Punitive damages, **4:154**
- Service of process for negligent  
operation of automobiles in  
Texas, **7:694 to 7:700**
- Statutory presumption of negligent  
entrustment, **4:153**
- Thieves, injuries caused by, **4:148**
- Uninsured motorist provision, **16:27**

### MULTIPARTY CASES

- Attorney-client relationship and  
agreement, **2:267**
- Attorneys' fee agreement, **2:267**

**MULTIPARTY CASES—Cont'd**

- Collecting and enforcing judgment.  
See index heading COLLECTING  
AND ENFORCING JUDGMENT.
- Conflicts of interest, **2:104**
- Equitable bill of review, **15:149**
- Final argument, **13:65**
- Interrogatories, applicability, **8:378, 8:381**
- Judgments, orders, and decrees,  
**14:15**
- Jurisdiction, **7:275**
- Order of proof, **12:10**
- Physical and mental examinations,  
number, **8:478**
- Venue, **7:286, 7:288**

**MULTIPLE CAUSES OF ACTION**

- Venue, **7:290**

**MUNICIPALITIES**

- Notice of suit against. See index  
heading GOVERNMENTAL ENTITIES

**NATIONAL ORIGIN**

- Final argument, **13:88**

**NEGLIGENCE**

- General discussion, **4:2 et seq.**
- Affirmative duty, generally, **4:4, 4:10**
- Agency theory, **4:138, 4:139**
- Alcoholic beverage providers, duties  
owed by, **4:28 to 4:34**
- Appeals, **15:159**
- Automobiles. See index heading  
MOTOR VEHICLES CASES
- Bailees, **4:56, 4:63**
- Breach of duty, generally, **4:5**
- But for test, **4:68**
- Care, duty of, generally, **4:9**
- Carriers of persons for reward, **4:61**
- Causation. See index heading  
PROXIMATE CAUSE
- Children and minors, **4:21, 4:64, 4:89**
- Comparative negligence. See index  
heading COMPARATIVE AND CON-  
TRIBUTORY NEGLIGENCE
- Conspiracy, **4:140 to 4:146**
- Contract parties, duties owed to, **4:20**

**NEGLIGENCE—Cont'd**

- Contributory negligence. See index  
heading COMPARATIVE AND CON-  
TRIBUTORY NEGLIGENCE
- Creators of danger, duty to warn and  
protect, **4:55**
- Custom and practice in relevant com-  
munity, **4:59**
- Defendants, duty determination, **4:23**
- Defenses. See index heading DEFENSES
- Definition of standard of care, **4:58**
- Emergencies, **4:19, 4:49, 4:53, 4:60, 4:87**
- Existence of duty, **4:7 to 4:15**
- Fireman's rule, **4:17**
- First responders, **4:49, 4:53**
- Foreseeability of harm, generally,  
**4:15**
- Good Samaritans, **4:46 to 4:48, 4:88**
- Imputed negligence, **4:90, 4:97 to 4:99**
- Joint enterprise, **4:56, 4:97 to 4:99, 4:136, 4:137**
- Land owners and possessors. See  
index heading PREMISES LIABILITY
- Land possessors and owners  
generally, **4:24**  
cause of action, **4:25**
- Limitation of actions, generally,  
**7:146**
- Medical malpractice actions, gener-  
ally, **4:504**
- Misrepresentation. See index heading  
NEGLIGENT MISREPRESENTATION
- Motor vehicle guest, **4:22**
- Motor vehicles. See index heading  
MOTOR VEHICLE CASES
- Negligent infliction of emotional  
distress claim, **4:95, 4:96**
- Non-public servants, **4:18**
- Parent-child relationship, **4:21**
- Partnerships, generally, **4:56, 4:136, 4:137**
- Per se negligence, **4:13, 4:342**
- Physically impaired persons, standard  
of care owed, **4:65**
- Plaintiffs, duties owed to particular,  
**4:16 to 4:21**
- Premises liability compared, **4:270**

## INDEX

### NEGLIGENCE—Cont'd

- Prima facie case, **4:3 to 4:6, 12:37**
- Products liability cases. See index heading **PRODUCTS LIABILITY**
- Professionals, generally, **4:62**
- Proximate cause. See index heading **PROXIMATE CAUSE**
- Psychiatric care professionals, duty owed by, **4:35 to 4:40**
- Rescuers, **4:19, 4:88**
- School districts, **4:41 to 4:45**
- Social hosts, **4:33**
- Specialists, generally, **4:62**
- Standard of care, **4:64**
  - general discussion, **4:57 to 4:65**
  - bailee, **4:63**
  - carriers of persons for reward, **4:61**
  - children, **4:64**
  - custom and practice in relevant community, **4:59**
  - definition, **4:58**
  - emergency, **4:60**
  - physically impaired persons, **4:65**
  - professionals, **4:62**
  - specialists, **4:62**
- Substantial factor test, **4:69**
- Third-party beneficiaries, duties owed to, **4:20**
- Wellness check, civil commitment facility, **4:50**

### NEGLIGENT ENTRUSTMENT

- Automobile, **7:831**

### NEGLIGENT

#### MISREPRESENTATION

- General discussion, **4:54**
- Medical condition, petition to recover damages for negligent misrepresentation resulting in adverse settlement of damage claim, **6:336**
- Products liability, **7:845**

### NEGOTIATIONS

- See index heading **SETTLEMENTS**

### NERVOUSNESS

- Pain and suffering damages, **5:140**

### NEWLY DISCOVERED EVIDENCE

- New trial, **14:30, 15:20 to 15:26, 15:197**

### NEW TRIAL

- General discussion, **14:21 et seq., 15:1 et seq.**
- Absence of defendant, judgment in. See Default judgment or judgment in defendant's absence, below
- Affidavit, **15:196, 15:199**
- Amending motion, **14:23**
- Appeal, **15:22, 15:29, 15:40, 15:98**
- Attorney misconduct, **15:12**
- Burden of proof, **15:67**
- Citation of parties adversely interested in judgment by publication, **15:63**
- Competent new evidence, **15:26**
- Conditions upon grant, **15:89**
- Constitutional considerations, **15:38**
- Contest, **15:64**
- Cumulative new evidence, **15:25**
- Damages excessive or inadequate, **15:10**
- Decision by court, **15:84 et seq.**
- Default judgment or judgment in defendant's absence
  - general discussion, **15:28 et seq.**
  - appeal prerequisite, **15:29, 15:40**
  - constitutional considerations, **15:38**
  - evidence, **14:27, 15:39**
  - exception for void judgments, **15:37**
  - factors considered, **15:35**
  - meritorious defense, **15:36**
  - prejudice in granting motion, **15:33, 15:34**
  - reason for failure to answer or attend, **15:32**
  - sanctions, **15:30**
  - setting aside default, requirements, **15:31**
- Delay, **15:33**
- Discretion of court, **15:85**
- District courts, **15:80**

**NEW TRIAL—Cont'd**

- District judge transferred to district, **15:81**
- Due diligence in discovering new evidence, **15:24**
- Effect, **15:90 et seq.**
- Electronic filing required, **15:70**
- Electronic service, **15:72**
- Error of law or show of record, **15:11**
- Evidence
  - cumulative new, **15:25**
  - default judgment, **14:27, 15:39**
  - due diligence in discovering new, **15:24**
  - hearings, **15:66, 15:77**
  - impeaching, **15:25**
  - material new evidence, **15:26**
  - newly discovered evidence, **14:30, 15:20 to 15:26**
  - presentation, **14:26 to 14:30**
  - remittitur, **15:94**
  - service of motion, **15:74**
  - time of discovery of new evidence, **15:23**
- Excessive damages, **15:10**
- Facts determined from motion, **15:65, 15:66**
- Fax, service by, **15:73**
- Fee payment, **15:46**
- Filing motion, **15:69, 15:70**
- Findings, judgment notwithstanding, **15:49, 15:50**
- Findings, motion to disregard jury, **15:7, 15:8**
- Findings, necessity for, **15:88**
- Form of motion, **15:42 to 15:45, 15:195**
- Grounds, **15:9 et seq.**
- Hearing and control of proceedings, **15:76 et seq.**
- Impeaching new evidence, **15:25**
- Inadequate damages, **15:10**
- Judge who hears motion, **15:78 et seq.**
- Judgment notwithstanding findings, **15:49, 15:50**
- Judgment notwithstanding verdict, relationship with, **13:191, 15:4 to 15:6, 15:198, 15:199**

**NEW TRIAL—Cont'd**

- Jurisdiction, court's retention of, **15:86**
- Juror misconduct, **14:28, 14:29, 15:13 to 15:18**
- Legal error, **15:11**
- Limitations, **15:5, 15:8, 15:51**
- Mail service, **15:71**
- Material new evidence, **15:26**
- Meritorious defense, **15:36**
- Misconduct of party or party's attorney, **15:12**
- Mistrial compared, **13:57**
- Modification of ruling on motion for new trial, **15:99**
- Motion granted, **15:68**
- Nature of motion, **15:1**
- Newly discovered evidence, **14:30, 15:20 to 15:26, 15:197**
- Notice of motion, **15:69, 15:75**
- Partial new trial, **15:91**
- Prejudice in granting motion, **15:33, 15:34**
- Prerequisite of appeal, **15:47**
- Presentation of motion, **15:41 et seq.**
- Preserving error on appeal, **14:25**
- Publication, judgment following citation by, **15:27**
- Publication, judgment on service by, **15:62, 15:63**
- Record, show of, **15:11**
- Regular judge, **15:79**
- Remittitur, **15:92 to 15:98**
- Ruling on motion, **14:24**
- Sanctions, **15:30**
- Service, **15:69 et seq.**
- Setting aside default, **15:31**
- Signature on motion, **15:45**
- Special judge, **10:84, 15:82, 15:83**
- Statutory authority, **15:2**
- Time for filing motion
  - general discussion, **14:22, 15:52 et seq.**
  - amended motions, **15:55**
  - bill of review, **15:60**
  - 30 days after judgment, **15:53**
  - holidays, **15:57**
  - no motion filed, **15:58**

## INDEX

### **NEW TRIAL—Cont'd**

- Time for filing motion—Cont'd
  - overruled by operation of law, motion, **15:56**
  - premature filing, **15:54**
  - rules, **15:61**
  - timely filed motion, **15:59**
- Time of discovery of new evidence, **15:23**
- Unqualified juror, participation of, **14:29**
- Vacating ruling on motion for new trial, **15:99**
- Verification of motion, **15:44**
- When motion required, **15:48**
- Withdrawal of motion, **15:87**
- Written motion, **15:45**

### **NEXT FRIEND**

- Parties, **7:168**

### **NOLO CONTENDERE PLEA**

- Credibility and impeachment of witnesses, **12:265**

### **NOMINAL DAMAGES**

- Assault and battery, **4:178, 4:195**
- False imprisonment, **4:216**

### **NONECONOMIC DAMAGES**

- Review, awards, **5:230**

### **NONJOINDER OF PARTIES**

- General discussion, **7:181, 7:189**

### **NONPARTIES**

- Discovery. See index heading **DISCOVERY**

### **NONRESIDENTS**

- Costs of actions, **14:69**
- Jurisdiction. See index heading **JURISDICTION**
- Service of process and other papers. See index heading **PROCESS AND SERVICE OF PROCESS AND OTHER PAPERS**

### **NONSUIT**

- General discussion, **13:6 et seq.**
- Costs, **13:10**
- Judgment in nonjury case compared, **13:33**

### **NONSUIT—Cont'd**

- Limitation of actions, **7:133**
- Limitations, **13:9**
- Procedure, **13:7**
- Reinstatement, **13:11**
- Sanctions, **13:10**
- Venue transfer motion, effect while pending, **7:306**
- When made, **13:8**

### **NOTICE**

- Alternative dispute resolution, **6:333, 10:58, 10:59**
- Appeal. See index heading **APPEALS**
- Counterclaims and cross claims, **7:537, 7:538**
- Custodian of physical evidence, **3:34**
- Decedents' estates See index heading **DECEDENTS' ESTATES**
- Default judgment, **7:769, 7:770**
- Depositions in products liability cases, **3:70**
- Discovery. See index heading **DISCOVERY**
- Dismissal of actions, **7:610, 7:786, 7:789**
- Governmental entities, claims against. See index heading **GOVERNMENTAL ENTITIES**
- Grievance process of State Bar, notifying client of, **2:190**
- Insurer, collecting and enforcing judgment, **16:4, 16:19 et seq., 16:28**
- Joint and separate trials, **11:13**
- Medical malpractice actions. See index heading **MEDICAL MALPRACTICE**
- New trial motion, **15:69, 15:75**
- Pretrial matters. See index heading **PRETRIAL MATTERS**
- Products liability. See index heading **PRODUCTS LIABILITY**
- Setting case for trial, **10:158 et seq.**
- Third-party practice, **7:537, 7:538**
- Venue transfer motion, **7:304, 7:309, 7:327**

### **NUISANCES**

- Accrual of cause of action, **7:154**



## **NUISANCES—Cont'd**

Settlements, nuisance value offer to settle, **6:94**

## **NURSE**

Expert witnesses, **12:308**

## **OATHS**

Arbitration witnesses, **9:91**

Arbitrator, **9:148**

Depositions, **8:327**

Examination of witnesses, **12:182, 12:193**

Indigency oath in jury trial demand, **10:101**

## **OBJECTIONS AND EXCEPTIONS**

Alternative dispute resolution, **10:58, 10:59**

Continuances, **10:174, 10:176**

Discovery. See index heading

DISCOVERY

Evidence, generally. See index heading

EVIDENCE

Final argument, **13:71, 13:93 to 13:96**

Judges. See index heading

JUDGES

Jury instructions. See index heading

JURY INSTRUCTIONS

Jury selection. See index heading

JURY SELECTION

Opening statements, **11:192, 11:208**

Pretrial conferences, **10:122 to 10:124**

Relevancy and competency of evidence. See index heading

RELEVANCY AND COMPETENCY OF EVIDENCE

## **OBVIOUSNESS OF DANGER**

Prima facie case, **12:102**

Products liability defense, **4:436**

## **OPEN HANDRAIL STAIRCASE**

Slip and fall, **7:841**

## **OPENING STATEMENTS**

General discussion, **11:184 et seq.**

Comparative responsibility, **11:195**

Content, **11:193 et seq.**

Damages, **11:199**

Demonstrative evidence, **10:260**

## **OPENING STATEMENTS—Cont'd**

Effective communications, **11:205 to 11:207**

Evidence, **11:189, 11:194 to 11:196, 11:204**

Form suggestions, **10:394**

Injuries, **11:198**

Introduces jury to nature of case, **11:190**

Law, explaining, **11:200**

Loss of consortium, **11:196**

Nature, **11:188 et seq.**

Negligence, **11:195**

Objections, **11:192, 11:208**

Order of presentation, **11:186**

Outline in trial book, **10:393 et seq.**

Personal appearance, **11:206**

Posture, **11:207**

Presentation style, **11:205 to 11:207**

Purpose, **11:188 et seq.**

Rapport with jurors, **11:191**

Right of each party, **11:185**

Scope, **11:187**

Speaking ability, **11:207**

Technical matters, **11:201**

Time for presenting, **11:186**

Tone, **10:396**

Topics to be covered, **10:395**

Visual aids, **11:202 to 11:204**

Weak points, exposing, **11:197**

## **OPINIONS**

Settlements, judge's expression of opinion of, **6:248 to 6:250**

Testimony. See index heading

EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES

## **ORDER OF PROOF**

General discussion, **12:1 et seq.**

Additional testimony, **12:5**

Adversary's case, **12:3**

Bifurcated trial, **12:11**

Burden of proof, **12:2 to 12:9**

Discretion of court, **12:7, 12:15**

Evidence closed, **12:6 to 12:9**

Final argument, **12:6, 12:8**

Intervenor, **12:9**

Motion to sever, **12:16, 12:17**

Multiparty cases, **12:10**

## INDEX

### ORDER OF PROOF—Cont'd

- Rebuttal evidence, **12:4**
- Severance of issues, **12:11 to 12:17**
- Strongest witnesses, when to call, **12:170, 12:171**

### ORDINANCES

- Governmental entities, claims against, **7:17**

### ORGANIZING FILES

- See index heading PRETRIAL PREPARATION

### PAIN AND SUFFERING

- General discussion, **5:136 et seq.**
- Amount recoverable, **5:142**
- Calculating damages, **5:168 to 5:172, 5:169**
- Children and minors, **5:157, 5:179**
- Claimant's testimony, **5:145 to 5:148**
- Constitutionality of statutory limitation on amount in medical malpractice actions, **5:172**
- Coworkers' testimony, **5:152**
- Damages evaluation, **5:136 to 5:182**
- Defense attack
  - general discussion, **5:163 to 5:167**
  - claimant's peculiar sensitivities, **5:166**
  - conduct inconsistent with claim, **5:164**
  - expert opinion, conflicting, **5:165**
  - mitigation failure, **5:167**
- Defined, **5:137 to 5:141**
- Demonstrative evidence, **5:149, 10:261**
- Diary, plaintiff's, **5:148**
- Disfigurement, **5:175 to 5:177**
- Embarrassment from disfigurement, **5:176**
- Emotional trauma, **5:147**
- Enjoyment of life, impaired, **5:153, 5:154**
- Evidence
  - general discussion, **5:144 to 5:156**
  - claimant's own testimony, **5:145 to 5:148**
  - coworkers' testimony, **5:152**
  - demonstrative evidence, **5:149**

### PAIN AND SUFFERING—Cont'd

- Evidence—Cont'd
  - diary, plaintiff's, **5:148**
  - emotional trauma, **5:147**
  - enjoyment of life, impaired, **5:153, 5:154**
  - family testimony, **5:152**
  - friends' testimony, **5:152**
  - infant claimants, **5:157**
  - medical records, **5:151**
  - medical testimony, **5:150**
  - parents, **5:158**
  - past pain and suffering, **5:144 to 5:156**
  - physical impairment, **5:156**
  - physical pain, **5:146**
- Expert witnesses, **5:161, 5:165, 12:296, 12:297**
- Family testimony, **5:152**
- Final argument, **13:76 to 13:80**
- Friends' testimony, **5:152**
- Fright, **5:140**
- Future disfigurement, **5:177**
- Future pain and suffering, **5:159 to 5:162**
- Golden rule argument, **5:171**
- Humiliation from disfigurement, **5:176**
- Infant claimants, **5:157**
- Inference, **5:160**
- Jury selection, **11:124**
- Limitations, **5:172, 5:180**
- Medical malpractice actions, **5:172**
- Medical records, **5:151**
- Medical testimony, **5:150**
- Mitigation failure, **5:167**
- Nervousness, **5:140**
- Parents, **5:158**
- Past pain and suffering, **5:144 to 5:156**
- Per diem arguments, **5:169**
- Physical impact requirement, **5:139**
- Physical impairment, **5:156**
- Physical pain, **5:146**
- Price for relief from pain argument, **5:170**
- Products liability cases, **4:463**

**PAIN AND SUFFERING—Cont'd**

- Sensitivities of claimant, peculiar, **5:166**
- Settlements, **6:225**
- Shortened life expectancy, **5:178 to 5:182**
- Specific items, **5:173 to 5:182**
- Statutory limitations on amount in medical malpractice actions, **5:172**
- Survival chance loss compared, **5:182**
- Verdicts that omit, **5:143**
- Work-life expectancy, shortened, **5:181**
- Wrongful birth, **5:141**

**PANEL**

- Jury panel. See index heading **JURY SELECTION**

**PARDON**

- Credibility and impeachment of witnesses, **12:264**

**PARENTS**

- Consortium loss, **5:61, 7:143**
- Damages, generally, **5:56**
- Immunity, **5:67**
- Negligence liability, **4:21**
- Pain and suffering damages, **5:158**

**PARTIES**

- General discussion, **7:155 et seq.**
- Abatement, pleas, **7:172**
- Adding. See index heading **JOINDER OF PARTIES**
- Affirmative defenses, **7:463**
- Agent, **7:158**
- Amendment of pleadings, **7:576**
- Appointment of guardian, **7:169**
- Arbitration, **9:47, 9:57, 9:89**
- Capacity to sue
  - general discussion, **7:166**
  - affirmative defenses, **7:463**
  - amendment of pleadings, **7:576**
  - appointment of guardian, **7:169**
  - challenging, **7:171 to 7:173**
  - estates, **7:170**
  - incompetents, **7:167 to 7:169**

**PARTIES—Cont'd**

- Capacity to sue—Cont'd
  - minors, **7:167 to 7:169**
  - next friend, **7:168**
  - pleas in abatement, **7:172**
  - substitution, leave to amend, **7:173**
- Challenging, **7:171 to 7:173**
- Challenging standing to sue, **7:163, 7:164**
- Change in parties, **10:25 et seq.**
- Children and minors, **7:167 to 7:169**
- Class actions, **7:163, 7:231, 7:232**
- Collecting and enforcing judgment, **16:2**
- Complaint designation, **7:376 et seq.**
- Damages. See index heading **DAMAGES**
- Death of party. See index heading **DEATH OF PARTY**
- Defaults and default judgments, **7:743 to 7:746**
- Depositions, generally, **8:296**
- Equitable bill of review, **15:119, 15:120, 15:149**
- Estates, **7:170**
- Incompetents, **7:167 to 7:169**
- Injured person, generally, **7:156 to 7:159, 7:174**
- Interrogatories. See index heading **INTERROGATORIES**
- Intervention. See index heading **INTERVENTION**
- Joinder See index heading **JOINDER OF PARTIES**
- Medical malpractice actions, **7:175**
- Minors, **7:167 to 7:169**
- Name variance, effect, **7:159**
- Next friend, **7:168**
- Permissive joinder. See index heading **JOINDER OF PARTIES**
- Pleas in abatement, **7:172**
- Pretrial preparation
  - general discussion, **10:25 et seq.**
  - change in parties, **10:25 et seq.**
  - dismissing when discovery indicates that liability is questionable. See index heading **DISMISSAL OF PARTIES**
- Pretrial statements from, **3:44 to 3:46**
- Products liability, **7:176**

## INDEX

### **PARTIES—Cont'd**

- Real party in interest, **7:160 to 7:162**
- Representative capacity, **7:158, 7:163**
- Requests for admissions. See index heading **REQUESTS FOR ADMISSIONS (RFAs)**
- Rights of plaintiff in relation to bringing action, **7:157**
- Settlements in multiparty cases. See index heading **SETTLEMENTS**
- Subrogation claims, **7:161, 7:162**
- Substitution, leave to amend, **7:173**
- Substitution of parties. See index heading **SUBSTITUTION OF PARTIES**
- Third-party practice. See index heading **THIRD-PARTY PRACTICE**
- Waiver of standing, **7:164**
- Wrongful death actions. See index heading **WRONGFUL DEATH ACTIONS**

### **PARTNERSHIPS**

- Complaint, **7:382, 7:383**
- Negligence liability, generally, **4:56, 4:136, 4:137**
- Service of process and other papers, **7:669**
- Venue, **7:294**

### **PAYMENTS OF MEDICAL BILLS**

- Damages compared, **5:89**

### **PEDESTRIANS**

- Filing suit, checklists, **7:806**

### **PENALTIES**

- Punitive damages. See index heading **PUNITIVE DAMAGES**
- Settlements, penalty imposed by state board of insurance, **6:131**

### **PER DIEM ARGUMENTS**

- Final argument, **13:77**

### **PEREMPTORY CHALLENGES**

- See index heading **JURY SELECTION**

### **PERIODIC PAYMENTS**

- Limitations
  - damages, **5:263**
  - future damages, **5:264**
- Medical Liability Act, **16:70**
- Structured settlements, **6:174**

### **PER SE NEGLIGENCE**

- Generally, **4:13, 4:342**

### **PERSONAL KNOWLEDGE**

- Credibility and impeachment of witnesses, **12:256**

### **PERSONAL PROPERTY**

- Damages
  - generally, **5:231 to 5:241**
  - destroyed property, **5:234, 5:235**
  - evidence of value, **5:241**
  - expert witnesses, **5:240**
  - intentional mental distress
    - compared, **5:187**
  - lost property, **5:234, 5:235**
  - permanent vs temporary damage, generally, **5:233 to 5:237**
  - repairable property, **5:236, 5:237**
  - repair bills or estimates, **5:239**
  - use loss, **5:238**
  - witnesses' statements, **3:60**
- Destroyed property, **5:234, 5:235**
- Evidence of value, **5:241**
- Expert witnesses, **5:240**
- Repairable property, **5:236, 5:237**
- Repair bills or estimates, **5:239**
- Use loss, **5:238**

### **PERSONAL REPRESENTATIVES**

- Complaint, **7:385**
- Death of party, **7:226**
- Limitation of actions, **7:93**
- Wrongful death actions, **4:320**

### **PHOTOGRAPHS**

- Demonstrative and real evidence. See index heading **DEMONSTRATIVE AND REAL EVIDENCE**
- Investigation, **3:9, 3:24, 3:31, 3:35**

### **PHYSICAL AND MENTAL EXAMINATIONS**

- General discussion, **8:19, 8:454 et seq.**
- Advantages, **8:278, 8:279**
- Alternatives, **8:482**
- Attempted stipulation, **8:476**
- Attorneys' presence, **8:493**
- Calendaring final discovery, **10:229 to 10:233**

**PHYSICAL AND MENTAL**

**EXAMINATIONS—Cont'd**

Children and minors, **8:458**  
 Choice of examiner, **8:486**  
 Codefendants not entitled to separate examinations, **8:478**  
 Condition in controversy required, **8:468 to 8:473**  
 Construction of good cause requirement, **8:475**  
 Contents of moving papers, **8:462**  
 Contents of order, **8:464, 8:465, 8:677**  
 Court order, **8:467**  
 Defective order not enforceable, **8:465**  
 Determining whether condition in controversy, **8:471 to 8:473**  
 Disadvantages, **8:278, 8:279**  
 Discovery to determine whether condition in controversy, **8:473**  
 Employees, **8:458**  
 Family code cases, **8:506**  
 Form of order, **8:677**  
 Good cause showing, **8:456, 8:474 to 8:482**  
 Leave of court, **8:47 to 8:50**  
 Limitations  
   general discussion, **8:491 to 8:497**  
   attorneys' presence, **8:493**  
   discretion of court, **8:494**  
   leave of court, **8:47 to 8:50**  
   other procedural safeguards, **8:497**  
   presence of third persons, **8:492 to 8:495**  
   psychiatric or psychological examination, **8:495**  
   recording may be refused, **8:496**  
 Mental anguish in controversy, **8:470**  
 Mental examinations, generally, **8:479 to 8:482, 8:495**  
 Motions, **8:460 to 8:463, 8:675, 8:676**  
 Multiple defendants' rights, **8:478**  
 Nature, **8:490**  
 No exam conducted, **8:505**  
 Nonparties, **8:459**  
 Nonresident parties, local appearance by, **8:488**

**PHYSICAL AND MENTAL**

**EXAMINATIONS—Cont'd**

Notice, **8:461, 8:674**  
 Order  
   general discussion, **8:455, 8:456**  
   contents, **8:464, 8:465, 8:677**  
   defective order not enforceable, **8:465**  
   form, **8:677**  
 Persons who may be examined, **8:457 to 8:459**  
 Persons who may conduct, **8:483 to 8:486**  
 Physician defined, **8:484**  
 Physician's calendar, examining, **10:231**  
 Place, **8:487, 8:488**  
 Pleadings, use to determine whether condition in controversy, **8:472**  
 Prelitigation interview with treating physician, **3:12, 3:13**  
 Presence of third persons, **8:492 to 8:495**  
 Psychiatrists, **8:485**  
 Psychologists, **8:485**  
 Reasonable nexus of mental examinations, **8:481**  
 Recording may be refused, **8:496**  
 Relevancy of mental examinations, generally, **8:480**  
 Report of examinee to attorney, **8:679**  
 Report of examining physician  
   general discussion, **8:498 to 8:506**  
   examinee entitled to report, **8:499**  
   other reports, **8:501**  
   stipulated examinations, **8:503**  
   voluntary examinations, **8:504**  
   waiver of privilege, **8:500**  
   written report, **8:502**  
 Scope, **8:489**  
 Second exam request, **8:477**  
 Separate examinations for codefendants, **8:478**  
 Settlements after defense examination, **6:106**  
 Stipulation, **8:466, 8:467, 8:476, 8:503, 8:678**  
 Time for motion, **8:463**

## INDEX

### PHYSICAL AND MENTAL

#### EXAMINATIONS—Cont'd

Time of examination, **8:487, 8:488**

Waiver of privilege, **8:500**

Written report of examining physician, **8:502**

### PHYSICALLY IMPAIRED PERSONS

Governmental entities, claims against, **7:15**

Standard of care owed, **4:65**

### PHYSICIAN-PATIENT PRIVILEGE

General discussion, **8:204 et seq.**

Condition of patient at issue, **8:208**

Consent, **8:211**

Disciplinary investigation or proceeding against physician or registered nurse, **8:212**

Discovery, generally, **8:204 to 214**

Exceptions, **8:207 to 8:213**

Medical malpractice actions, **8:210**

Medical records, **8:214**

Nonparties, privacy rights of, **8:206**

Offensive use, **8:209**

Redaction of identifying information, **8:205**

### PHYSICIANS

Advice to client, **2:10, 2:201**

Defined, **8:484**

Deposition checklist, treating physician, **8:644**

Examination of witnesses, treating physician, **12:428**

Interview with, **3:11 to 3:13**

Malpractice. See index heading MEDICAL MALPRACTICE

Medical committee privilege, **8:220**

Physical and mental examinations. See index heading PHYSICAL AND MENTAL EXAMINATIONS

Privileged communications. See index heading PHYSICIAN-PATIENT PRIVILEGE

### PLAIN ERROR

Defaults and default judgments, relief on apparent error, **7:774**

### PLEADINGS

General discussion, **7:366 et seq.**

Abatement, **7:172, 7:486, 7:851, 7:859**

Admissions of fact, **7:371, 7:372**

Affirmative defenses. See index heading AFFIRMATIVE DEFENSES

Amending pleadings. See index heading AMENDMENT OF PLEADINGS

Amendment, **10:11**

Answer. See index heading ANSWER AND RESPONSIVE PLEADINGS

Appeal from order denying dismissal motion, **7:612**

Appearance for dismissal motion, **7:608**

Assertions in opponent's pleading, generally, **7:369**

Assumption of risk, **7:621**

Attorney's fees, **7:491**

Avoidance, generally, **7:455, 7:619, 7:620**

Bar, **7:488, 7:489**

Cause of action. See index heading COMPLAINT

Challenging, **7:585 et seq.**

Client's files, **2:240**

Complaint. See index heading COMPLAINT

Content, **7:367, 7:368**

Contribution. See index heading CONTRIBUTION

Contributory negligence, **7:617 to 7:621**

Costs for filing frivolous pleadings, **7:600**

Counterclaims. See index heading COUNTERCLAIMS AND CROSS CLAIMS

Cross claims. See index heading COUNTERCLAIMS AND CROSS CLAIMS

Defenses to challenges to pleadings, **7:601 to 7:621**

Definition, **7:580**

Degree and standard of care in discovery and avoidance, **7:619**

Demand for jury trial, **7:494 to 7:503**

Demurrer, general, **7:590, 7:593**

Dilatory matters, **7:594**

Dilatory pleas, **7:487**

**PLEADINGS—Cont'd**

Discovery. See index heading  
DISCOVERY

Discovery of danger, **7:619**

Dismissal motion  
general discussion, **7:607 to 7:612**  
appeal from order denying motion,  
**7:612**  
appearance, **7:608**  
effect on remaining claims, **7:604**  
function, **7:611**  
grounds, **7:609**  
notice, **7:610**  
summary judgment motion  
compared, **7:613**

Evidence considered in defaults and  
default judgments, **7:756 to**  
**7:758**

Failure to state claim, **7:606**

Final pretrial review, **10:10 to 10:24**

Form, **7:367, 7:368**

Frivolous pleadings, **7:370, 7:596 to**  
**7:600**

Function, **7:580 to 7:583**

General demurrer, **7:590, 7:593**

Governing law, **7:579**

Hearing on motions, **7:589**

Immunity. See index heading  
IMMUNITY FROM SUIT

Joinder of parties, **7:190**

Judgment on pleadings, motion for,  
**7:614**

Jurisdiction lacking, **7:615**

Jury trial demand. See index heading  
JURY TRIAL

Knowledge and appreciation of  
danger, **7:618**

Misnomer, effect, **7:581**

Motions challenging, **7:585 et seq.**

New parties, **7:582**

Notice of dismissal motion, **7:610**

Objections, **7:601 to 7:604**

Organizing files, **10:338**

Post-pleading events or injuries,  
**10:22 to 10:24**

Prejudgment interest, **5:27**

Preservation of defenses or objec-  
tions, **7:603**

**PLEADINGS—Cont'd**

Pretrial preparation, **10:10 to 10:24,**  
**10:338**

Proximate cause, **7:620**

Responsive pleadings. See index  
heading ANSWER AND RESPONSIVE  
PLEADINGS

Rule 91, **7:592 to 7:595**

Sanctions for frivolous pleadings,  
**7:598, 7:599**

Service, **7:493**

Speaking demurrer, **7:595**

Special exceptions, **7:591 to 7:595**

Standard of care in discovery and  
avoidance, **7:619**

Strike, motion to, **7:616**

Summary judgment motion, **7:613**

Supplemental pleadings  
general discussion, **7:578 to 7:583,**  
**7:578 et seq.**  
continuances, **10:188**  
definition, **7:580**  
definitions, **7:580**  
final pretrial review, **10:23, 10:24**  
function, **7:580 to 7:583**  
functions, **7:580**  
governing law, **7:579**  
misnomer, effect, **7:581**  
necessity, **7:584**  
new parties, **7:582**  
opponent's pleadings, effect on,  
**7:563**  
opposing party's pleadings, effect  
on, **7:583**

Theories properly pleaded, **10:13**

Third-party claims. See index head-  
ing THIRD-PARTY PRACTICE

Variance between proof and plead-  
ings, **12:153 to 12:154**

Venue transfer motion, effect, **7:314,**  
**7:315**

Verification of complaint. See index  
heading COMPLAINT

Waiver of defenses or objections,  
**7:603**

**PLEA IN ABATEMENT**

General discussion, **7:859**

Death of defendant, **7:814**



## INDEX

### **PLEA IN ABATEMENT—Cont'd**

- Misjoinder, **7:811**
- Misnomer, **7:812**
- Motion to quash service of citation, **7:851**
- Prior suit filed, **7:813**

### **POLICE REPORTS**

- Initial client interview, **2:40**

### **PONDS**

- Premises liability, **4:292**

### **POSTTRIAL MOTIONS**

- General discussion, **1:15, 14:19 et seq.**
- Appeals. See index heading **APPEALS**
- Correct judgment, **15:151, 15:152**
- Effect of modifying judgment, **14:39**
- Equitable bill of review. See index heading **EQUITABLE BILL OF REVIEW**
- Extending appellate deadlines with, **14:20**
- Findings, motion to disregard jury, **15:150**
- Judgment notwithstanding verdict, **14:32, 14:33**
- Jury findings, motion to disregard, **14:31**
- Modify, correct, or reform judgment, **14:34 to 14:39**
- Modify judgment, **15:151, 15:152**
- New trial. See index heading **NEW TRIAL**
- New trial. See index heading **NEW TRIAL**
- Overruled by operation of law, **14:38**
- Overview, **1:15**
- Reform judgment, **15:151, 15:152**
- Relief from judgment. See index heading **RELIEF FROM JUDGMENT**
- Time for filing judgment notwithstanding verdict, **14:33**
- Written motion to modify, correct, or reform judgment, **14:37**

### **PRAYER FOR RELIEF**

- Complaint, **7:418 to 7:424**
- Counterclaims and cross claims, **7:531**
- Third-party practice, **7:531**

### **PREEMPTION**

- Arbitration, **9:46**
- Governmental immunity defense, **7:479**
- Products liability defense, **4:437 to 4:439**

### **PREEXISTING CONDITION**

- Prima facie case, **12:112**
- Trauma aggravating, **7:833**

### **PREGNANCY**

- Medical malpractice actions, **4:520, 4:521**

### **PREJUDGMENT INTEREST**

- General discussion, **5:15 et seq.**
- Calculation, **5:21**
- Common law actions, **5:19**
- Delay caused by claimant, **5:28**
- Future damages, **5:20**
- Governmental entities, claims against, **5:24**
- Medical negligence actions, **5:17, 5:18**
- Pleading requirement, **5:27**
- Property damage actions, **5:16**
- Punitive damages, **5:283**
- Settlement offer, effect of, **5:22**
- Workers' compensation actions, **5:23**
- Wrongful death actions, **5:16, 5:226, 5:227**

### **PREJUDICIAL ERROR**

- Jury instructions, generally, **13:122**
- New trial motion, granting, **15:33, 15:34**
- Venue change, **7:331 to 7:334**

### **PRELIMINARY MATTERS**

- Advice to client. See index heading **ADVICE TO CLIENT**
- Analysis and evaluation of case. See index heading **ANALYSIS AND EVALUATION OF CASE**
- Attorney-client relationship and agreement. See index heading **ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP AND AGREEMENT**
- Conflicts of interest. See index heading **CONFLICTS OF INTEREST**

## PRELIMINARY MATTERS

### —Cont'd

- Damages evaluation. See index heading DAMAGES
- Depositions to preserve testimony.  
See index heading DEPOSITIONS
- Initial considerations, **1:2**
- Interviewing client. See index heading INTERVIEWING CLIENT
- Prelitigation investigation, analysis, and employment of experts, **1:5**
- Preservation of testimony. See index heading DEPOSITIONS
- Pretrial preparation, **1:10**
- Procedural overview. See index heading PROCEDURAL OVERVIEW
- Theories of liability, **1:3**

## PREMISES LIABILITY

- General discussion, **4:269 et seq.**
- Admission of facts and genuineness of documents, **8:687**
- Agents, **12:50**
- Agricultural land, **4:304**
- Agritourism activities, **4:305 to 4:308**
- Animals, **4:309, 4:310, 12:48, 12:49**
- Attractive nuisance. See index heading ATTRACTIVE NUISANCE
- Bank robbery, injury to night depositor customer, **7:837**
- Beauty salon patron injuries, **7:835**
- Complaint, **7:411**
- Creator of dangerous condition, **12:51**
- Criminal acts of third parties
  - general discussion, **4:294 to 4:307**
  - duty, determining, **4:295**
  - frequency, **4:297**
  - prima facie case, **12:52**
  - proximity, **4:296**
  - publicity, **4:299**
  - recency, **4:297**
  - similarity, **4:298**
- Definitions, **4:269**
- Deposition checklist, **8:650, 8:657, 8:658**
- Duties owed, **4:273 to 4:283**

## PREMISES LIABILITY—Cont'd

- Duty of care and breach
  - general discussion, **12:39 to 12:52**
  - agents, **12:50**
  - animals, **12:48, 12:49**
  - creator of dangerous condition, **12:51**
  - independent contractor, **12:45**
  - invitee, **12:43, 12:44**
  - licensees, **12:42, 12:44**
  - trespasser, **12:41**
  - warning, **12:47**
- Entryway, **4:285**
- Examination of witnesses, **12:437**
- Excavation, **4:288**
- Filing suit, checklist, **7:802, 7:803**
- Gardens, community gardens, **4:303, 12:93**
- Horses, **4:303**
- Independent contractors, **4:280 to 4:283, 12:45**
- Interrogatories, **8:696, 8:701, 8:702**
- Invitees, **4:274 to 4:276, 12:43, 12:44**
- Lakes, **4:292**
- Land possessors and owners
  - generally, **4:24**
  - cause of action, **4:25**
- Licensees, **4:277, 4:278, 12:42, 12:44**
- Livestock, **4:304**
- Negligence compared, **4:270**
- Other conditions or uses, **4:289**
- Ponds, **4:292**
- Prima facie case. See Duty of care, above
- Production of documents and things, **8:686**
- Public utilities, **4:302**
- Ramps, **4:286**
- Recreational use, **4:302, 4:303**
  - generally, **4:300**
  - vehicle parks and campground activities, **4:301**
- Reservoirs, **4:292**
- Sample petitions, generally, **7:834 to 7:843**
- Sidewalks, **4:287**

## INDEX

### **PREMISES LIABILITY—Cont'd**

- Slip and fall. See index heading **SLIP AND FALL**
- Stairways and steps, **4:284, 7:841, 7:845**
- State's liability, **4:276**
- Status of person entering on land, **4:26**
- Third parties' acts, duty to protect against harmful, **4:27**
- Trespassers, **4:279, 12:41**
- Vicarious and derivative liability, **4:127**
- Warning, **4:308, 12:47**
- Water bodies, **4:292**
- Wild animals, liability for, **4:309, 12:48**

### **PRESENCE**

- See index heading **ABSENCE OR PRESENCE**

### **PRESENT VALUE**

- Settlements, **6:165**

### **PRESUMPTIONS AND INFERENCES**

- General discussion, **12:28 et seq.**
- Arbitration, **9:45, 9:74, 9:125**
- Assault and battery, **4:166**
- Directed verdict, **13:17**
- Due care, **12:34**
- Jury instructions, **13:105, 13:131**
- Jury trial demand, **7:500**
- Medical malpractice, **4:503, 12:33**
- Negligent entrustment of motor vehicle, **4:153**
- Pain and suffering, **5:160**
- Rebuttal, **12:30**
- Res ipsa loquitur, **12:31 to 12:33**
- Spoilation, **12:29**
- Use, **12:30**

### **PRETRIAL CONFERENCES**

- General discussion, **10:105 et seq., 11:41 et seq.**
- Admissions, **10:124**
- Agreement to set case for pretrial conference, **10:434**
- Alternate jurors, **11:56**

### **PRETRIAL CONFERENCES**

#### **—Cont'd**

- Amendment of pleadings, **10:126**
- Attendance mandatory, **10:114**
- Attire, judge's rules, **11:70**
- Attorneys, conduct between, **11:68**
- Broadcast of trial, **11:46**
- Calendar review, **10:107 to 10:111**
- Checklist, **10:427**
- Client availability, confirm, **10:109**
- Courtroom schedule, **11:45**
- Dilatory pleas, **10:116, 10:117**
- Discovery schedules, **10:127**
- Disqualification of judge, possible grounds, **11:42**
- Effect of pretrial order, **10:147**
- Exhibits, **10:131, 10:132**
- Exhibits, premarking, **11:64**
- Expert witnesses, lists, **10:129**
- Finality of pretrial order, **10:148**
- Findings, nonjury, **10:130**
- Function, **10:112**
- Instructions to jury, **11:67**
- Interlocutory nature of pretrial order, **10:149**
- Issues, review, **11:47**
- Judge's ground rules, **11:65 et seq.**
- Jury charge or nonjury findings, **10:130**
- Jury demand, **10:118, 10:119**
- Jury matters, **11:50 et seq.**
- Lists of witnesses, **10:128, 10:129**
- Location, **10:113**
- Matters considered, **10:115 et seq.**
- Modification of pretrial order, **10:151, 10:152**
- Motions and exceptions, generally, **10:122 to 10:124, 10:432**
- Motions in limine. See index heading **EVIDENCE**
- Objections, manner, **11:66**
- Opening statements, **11:71**
- Order, **10:433**
- Order. See Pretrial order, below
- Other matters may be considered, **10:144**
- Peremptory jury challenges, **11:54, 11:55**

## PRETRIAL CONFERENCES

### —Cont'd

- Pleadings, review, **11:47**
- Preliminary matters, **11:41 et seq.**
- Preliminary steps, **10:106 et seq.**
- Pretrial order
  - general discussion, **10:145 et seq.**
  - checklist, **11:211**
  - effect, **10:147**
  - finality, **10:148**
  - interlocutory nature, **10:149**
  - modification, **10:151, 10:152**
  - specificity, **10:146**
  - stipulations, **10:152**
- Questionnaires for jury, **11:62**
- Reference to master or auditor. See index heading REFERENCE TO MASTER OR AUDITOR
- Ruling on plea, **10:121**
- Sanctions, **11:72**
- Screen for calendar conflicts, **10:108**
- Settlement possibilities, **11:48**
- Settlements. See index heading SETTLEMENTS
- Simplification of issues, **10:125**
- Specificity of pretrial order, **10:146**
- Stipulations, **10:152, 11:69**
- Time for filing proposed questions, **11:49**
- Trial dates, clear, **10:110**
- Trial time estimates and commitments, **11:43, 11:44**
- Voir dire questions, **11:57**
- Waiver of jury determination, **10:119**
- Waiver of plea, **10:120**
- Witnesses, **10:111, 10:128, 10:129**

## PRETRIAL MATTERS

- General discussion, **1:10**
- Choice of law considerations, **7:355**
- Conferences. See index heading PRETRIAL CONFERENCES
- Decedents' estates, claims against. See index heading DECEDENTS' ESTATES
- Filings and notice of claim
  - general discussion, **7:1 et seq.**
  - adverse party, notice of claim to, **3:144**

## PRETRIAL MATTERS—Cont'd

- Filings and notice of claim—Cont'd
  - decedents' estates, claims against. See index heading DECEDENTS' ESTATES
  - filing suit. See index heading FILING SUIT
  - governmental entities, notice of claim. See index heading GOVERNMENTAL ENTITIES
  - insurance carrier, first notice, **3:18, 3:19, 3:143**
  - medical malpractice actions. See index heading MEDICAL MALPRACTICE
  - settlements. See index heading SETTLEMENTS
  - workers' compensation. See index heading WORKERS' COMPENSATION
- Filing suit. See index heading FILING SUIT
- Governmental entities, notice of claim. See index heading GOVERNMENTAL ENTITIES
- Medical malpractice actions. See index heading MEDICAL MALPRACTICE
- Notice of claim. See Filings and notice, above
- Overview, **1:10**
- Settlements. See index heading SETTLEMENTS
- Trial preparation. See index heading PREPARATION FOR TRIAL
- Workers' compensation. See index heading WORKERS' COMPENSATION

## PRETRIAL PREPARATION

- General discussion, **1:10, 10:1 et seq.**
- Absence of witnesses, continuance, **10:440**
- Admissions request, organizing, **10:341**
- Alternative dispute resolution. See index heading ALTERNATIVE DISPUTE RESOLUTIONS
- Attendance of party, compelling, **10:293**

## INDEX

### PRETRIAL PREPARATION

#### —Cont'd

Brief. See index heading BRIEFS OF COUNSEL

Checklists, **10:427, 10:428**

Client and scheduling, **10:6, 10:7**

Conferences. See index heading PRETRIAL CONFERENCES

Continuances. See index heading CONTINUANCES

Correspondence, organizing, **10:339**

Depositions. See index heading DEPOSITIONS

Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY

Evidence, marshaling for trial. See index heading EVIDENCE

Exclusion of testimony, **10:447 to 10:449**

Exhibits. See index heading EXHIBITS

Expert witnesses. See index heading EXPERT WITNESSES

Files. See Organizing files, below

Final argument notes, **10:417**

Final preparation

- general discussion, **10:334 et seq.**
- organizing files for trial. See Organizing files, below
- trial book, creating. See Trial book, creating, below

Investigation results, organizing, **10:343**

Joint pretrial order, **10:435**

Judicial notice, **10:443 to 10:445**

Jury instructions, preliminary, **10:414 to 10:416**

Law, local court rules and customs' effect as, **10:4**

Legal research, organizing, **10:343**

Letter to medical expert confirming availability to appear at trial, **10:431**

In limine motion, **10:428, 10:441, 10:442**

Local court rules and customs, learning, **10:2 et seq.**

Medical expert, letter conforming availability to appear at trial, **10:431**

### PRETRIAL PREPARATION

#### —Cont'd

Organizing files

- general discussion, **10:8, 10:9, 10:335 et seq.**
- admissions requests, **10:341**
- correspondence, **10:339**
- deposition transcripts, **10:342**
- discovery, **10:340 et seq.**
- eliminate nontrial materials, **10:336**
- exhibits, **10:345 to 10:348**
- interrogatories, **10:341**
- investigation results, **10:343**
- legal research, **10:343**
- original documents, **10:344**
- pleadings, **10:338**
- trial-related materials, **10:337 et seq.**
- updating litigation control system, **10:9**
- witnesses, **10:349**
- work papers, **10:343**

Overview, **1:10**

Parties. See index heading PARTIES

Pleadings. See index heading PLEADINGS

Preferential setting motion, **10:436**

Premises liability, **10:429**

Product testing, **10:387, 10:388**

Real evidence, collecting and identifying, **10:375**

Sanctions for failure to obey pretrial order, **10:150**

Schedule conflicts, checking for, **10:7**

Setting case for trial. See index heading SETTING CASE FOR TRIAL

Social host, petition against, **10:430**

Substitution of parties. See index heading SUBSTITUTION OF PARTIES

Summary judgment, **10:294 et seq., 10:446**

Theme, determining litigation, **10:191**

Third parties. See index heading THIRD-PARTY PRACTICE

Transcripts of depositions, organizing, **10:342**

## **PRETRIAL PREPARATION**

### **—Cont'd**

- Trial book, creating
  - general discussion, **10:389 et seq.**
  - contents, **10:391 et seq.**
  - final argument notes, **10:417**
  - function, **10:390**
  - motions to be made, **10:392**
  - opening statement outline, **10:393 et seq.**
  - witnesses, **10:397 to 10:399**
- Updating litigation control system, **10:9**
- Validity of local court rules and customs, **10:3**
- Voir dire, **10:408 to 10:410**
- Witnesses. See index heading WITNESSES
- Work papers, organizing, **10:343**

## **PRIMA FACIE CASE**

- General discussion, **12:35 et seq.**
- Burden of proof, **12:111**
- Conformity to standard of care, **12:107**
- Damages. See Existence of injury and amount of damages, below
- Directed verdict at close of plaintiff's case. See index heading DIRECTED VERDICT
- Duty of care and breach
  - general discussion, **12:36 to 12:62**
  - factors, **12:38**
  - lack of duty rebuttal, **12:87 to 12:103**
  - medical malpractice actions, **12:57**
  - negligence, **12:37**
  - negligent undertaking, **12:53**
  - premises liability, **12:39**
  - premises liability cases. See index heading PREMISES LIABILITY
  - products liability cases, **12:59 to 12:61**
  - public safety, **12:55**
  - space flight activities, **12:56**
  - third parties, liability for criminal acts of, **12:52**
  - volunteer health care providers, **12:54**

## **PRIMA FACIE CASE—Cont'd**

- Earnings capacity and loss, **12:70**
- Existence of injury and amount of damages
  - general discussion, **5:4, 12:65**
  - earnings capacity and loss, **12:70**
  - enjoyment of life, **12:73**
  - future care expenses, **12:71, 12:72**
  - loss of consortium, **12:74**
  - medical expenses incurred, **12:67, 12:68**
  - medical treatment, **12:66**
  - mortality tables, **12:69**
  - punitive damages, **12:75**
  - shortened life expectancy, **12:69**
  - wealth of defendant, **12:75**
- Foreseeability, **12:62**
- Mitigation of damages failure, **12:109 to 12:113**
- Premises liability cases. See index heading PREMISES LIABILITY
- Proximate cause, **12:63, 12:108**
- Rebutting plaintiff's case
  - general discussion, **12:86 to 12:113**
  - burden of proof, **12:111**
  - conformity to standard of care, **12:107**
  - construction monitoring and inspection services, **12:101**
  - donated medical devices, **12:105**
  - female hygiene products, **12:106**
  - lack of duty, **12:87 to 12:103**
  - livestock or agricultural land, **12:90**
  - malingerer, **12:113**
  - medical treatment not sought, **12:110**
  - mitigation of damages failure, **12:109 to 12:113**
  - obvious danger, **12:102**
  - preexisting condition, **12:112**
  - recreational use doctrine, **12:91**
  - retrofit certain rented or leased vehicles, **12:104**
  - shooting ranges, **12:103**
  - trespasser, **12:88 to 12:98**

## INDEX

### **PRIMA FACIE CASE—Cont'd**

- Rebutting plaintiff's case—Cont'd  
wellness check, Civil commitment  
facility, **12:100**
- Recreational use doctrine, **12:91 to 12:95**
- Shortened life expectancy, **12:69**
- Trespasser, **12:88 to 12:98**
- Wealth of defendant, **12:75**

### **PRIOR CONSISTENT STATEMENTS**

- Credibility and impeachment of witnesses, **12:275**

### **PRIOR INCONSISTENT STATEMENTS**

- Credibility and impeachment of witnesses, **12:272 to 12:273**

### **PRISONERS**

- Depositions, **8:354**
- False imprisonment. See index heading **FALSE IMPRISONMENT**
- Limitation of actions, effect, **7:85**
- Wrongful imprisonment. See index heading **WRONGFUL IMPRISONMENT**

### **PRIVILEGES**

- Arbitration, nonbinding arbitration procedures, **9:139**
- Attorney-client privilege. See index heading **ATTORNEY-CLIENT PRIVILEGE**
- Discovery. See index heading **DISCOVERY**
- Examination of witnesses. See index heading **EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES**
- False imprisonment, **4:212, 4:213**
- Informer's identity privilege, **8:222**
- Marital privileges, **8:216 to 8:219**
- Medical committee privilege, **8:220**
- Physician-patient privilege. See index heading **PHYSICIAN-PATIENT PRIVILEGE**
- Trade secret privilege, **8:224**
- Waiver
  - attorney-client privilege. See index heading **ATTORNEY-CLIENT PRIVILEGE**

### **PRIVILEGES—Cont'd**

- Waiver—Cont'd
  - discovery. See index heading **DISCOVERY**
  - examination of witnesses, **12:207, 12:177**
- Work product privilege. See index heading **WORK PRODUCT PRIVILEGE**

### **PRIVITY**

- Products liability cases, **4:440 to 4:443, 4:441, 4:443**

### **PROBABLE CAUSE**

- Malicious prosecution, **4:231**

### **PROBATE CASES**

- Depositions, prelitigation, **8:350**

### **PROCEDURAL OVERVIEW**

- General discussion, **1:5 et seq.**
- Analysis of case, **1:5**
- Appeals, **1:15**
- Arbitration, **1:9**
- Collecting judgment, **1:16**
- Discovery, **1:8**
- Evidence, **1:12**
- Experts, employing, **1:5**
- Filing suit, **1:7**
- Investigation, **1:5**
- Judgment, **1:14**
- Posttrial motions, **1:15**
- Prelitigation investigation, analysis, and employment of experts, **1:5**
- Pretrial matters, **1:10**
- Proving case, **1:12**
- Settling case, **1:6**
- Submitting case, **1:13**
- Trial, **1:11**
- Trial preparation, **1:10**

### **PROCESS AND SERVICE OF PROCESS AND PAPERS**

- Absent defendant, **7:661, 7:722**
- Abuse of process of service, generally, **7:733**
- Affidavit or application in relation to order of publication, **7:655**
- After default judgment, on appeal, or writ of error, **7:731**
- Alias or additional citations, **7:647**



**PROCESS AND SERVICE OF  
PROCESS AND PAPERS**

**—Cont'd**

Amendment, **7:632, 7:706**  
 Answer as implied waiver of citation,  
**7:711**  
 Appeal notice, **15:179**  
 Appearance as waiver of citation,  
**7:709**  
 Associations, **7:670, 7:671**  
 Authorized adult, **7:641**  
 Business agents, **7:684 to 7:686**  
 Business entities, **7:668 et seq.**  
 Certified mail, **7:719**  
 Challenging service of process, **7:728**  
**to 7:731**  
 Commissioner of insurance, **7:689**  
 Constitutional considerations, **7:622**  
**to 7:626**  
 Constructive appearance as implied  
 waiver of citation, **7:712**  
 Continuance, **7:700**  
 Corporations. See index heading  
 CORPORATIONS  
 Counterclaims and cross claims,  
**7:532**  
 Defaults and default judgments. See  
 index heading DEFAULTS AND  
 DEFAULT JUDGMENTS  
 Defects or attacks on service, **7:648,**  
**7:649, 7:823**  
 Discovery. See index heading  
 DISCOVERY  
 Disqualification and recusal of  
 judges, **11:26**  
 Due diligence requirement for publi-  
 cation, **7:656**  
 Employer, **7:702**  
 Endorsement, **7:646**  
 Equitable bill of review, **15:116**  
 Failure to serve, **7:726**  
 Federal rules, **7:626**  
 Foreign countries, **7:662, 7:723**  
 Foreign railway, **7:704**  
 Form of summons, **7:633, 7:634**  
 Governmental agencies, **7:663 to**  
**7:667**  
 Implied waiver of citation, **7:710 to**  
**7:712**

**PROCESS AND SERVICE OF  
PROCESS AND PAPERS**

**—Cont'd**

Incompetent persons, **7:705**  
 Insurance companies, **7:688, 7:689**  
 Interrogatory, **10:219, 10:220**  
 Issuance of summons, **7:627 et seq.**  
 Joint-stock association, **7:670**  
 Limitation of actions, due diligence  
 in obtaining service, **7:66**  
 Long-arm statutes. See Nonresidents,  
 below  
 Mail service  
   failure, **7:653**  
   minimum, **7:623**  
   new trial motion, **15:71**  
   proof of service, **7:715, 7:719,**  
     **7:720**  
 Medical examination order, **10:232**  
 Memorandum as waiver of citation,  
**7:708**  
 Methods of effecting, **7:650 et seq.**  
 Miscellaneous service provisions,  
**7:701 et seq.**  
 Motion to quash citation or service,  
**7:729, 7:851**  
 Natural persons, service on, **7:642,**  
**7:643**  
 New trial, **15:69 et seq.**  
 Nonresidents  
   general discussion, **7:687 et seq.**  
   business transaction, suit on, **7:690**  
   commissioner of insurance, **7:689**  
   continuance, **7:700**  
   default judgment, **7:699**  
   employer, **7:702**  
   foreign railway, **7:704**  
   incompetent persons, **7:705**  
   insurance companies, **7:688, 7:689**  
   manner of service, **7:661**  
   method of service, **7:693, 7:696**  
   natural persons, service on, **7:643**  
   negligent operation of automobiles  
     in Texas, **7:694 to 7:700**  
   notice, **7:692, 7:696**  
   persons subject to service, **7:695**  
   postponement, **7:700**

## INDEX

### PROCESS AND SERVICE OF PROCESS AND PAPERS

#### —Cont'd

- Nonresidents—Cont'd
  - proof of service and return, **7:722, 7:725**
  - secretary of state, substituted service, **7:691**
  - substituted service, **7:691, 7:697, 7:698**
  - tort, suit on, **7:690**
  - utility supplier, **7:703**
- Officer or other person, **7:639, 7:640**
- Partnership, **7:669**
- Personal service, **7:653, 7:821**
- Person served, generally, **7:644**
- Plea in abatement, form and motion to quash service of citation, **7:851**
- Postponement, **7:700**
- Pre-lawsuit waiver of citation, **7:713**
- Proof of service and return
  - general discussion, **7:651, 7:714 to 7:727**
  - absent defendant, **7:722**
  - alternative method when personal or mail service fails, **7:720**
  - certified mail, **7:719**
  - default judgment, **7:716, 7:727**
  - failure to serve, **7:726**
  - foreign countries, **7:723**
  - mail service, **7:715, 7:719, 7:720**
  - nonresidents, **7:722, 7:725**
  - other substituted method, **7:721**
  - publication, **7:724**
  - registered mail, **7:719**
  - verification, **7:717**
- Publication
  - general discussion, **7:654 to 7:658**
  - form of summons, **7:634**
  - new trial following judgment following citation by publication, **15:27**
  - new trial following judgment on service by publication, **15:62, 15:63**
  - proof of service and return, **7:724**
- Registered mail, **7:719**

### PROCESS AND SERVICE OF PROCESS AND PAPERS

#### —Cont'd

- Return. See Proof of service and return, above
- Reversal of judgment, **7:732**
- Secretary of state, substituted service, **7:691**
- Security for costs, **7:636**
- Special appearance, **7:730**
- Statutory requirements, **7:624, 7:625**
- Substituted service
  - affidavit in support of motion, form, **7:850**
  - motion form, **7:849**
  - nonresident automobile operators, **7:697, 7:698**
  - publication, **7:654 to 7:659**
  - secretary of state, **7:691**
- Summary judgment motion, **10:234**
- Summons and complaint
  - amendment to remedy defects or omissions, **7:632**
  - constitutional considerations, **7:622 to 7:626**
  - cure of defects or omissions, **7:632**
  - defects or omissions, **7:630 to 7:632**
  - federal rules, **7:626**
  - form of summons, **7:633, 7:634**
  - issuance, **7:627 et seq.**
  - mail service, **7:623**
  - preparation by plaintiff, **7:635**
  - procedure for issuance, **7:629**
  - publication, **7:634**
  - security for costs, **7:636**
  - territorial limits, **7:628**
  - Texas statutory requirements, **7:624, 7:625**
  - waiver, **7:625**
- Territorial limits, **7:628**
- Third-party complaint, **10:51**
- Time of service, **7:645 to 7:647**
- Unions, **7:671, 7:684 to 7:686**
- Utility supplier, **7:703**
- Verification, **7:717**
- Waiver, **7:625, 7:649, 7:707 to 7:713, 7:822**

**PROCESS AND SERVICE OF  
PROCESS AND PAPERS  
—Cont'd**

Who may serve, **7:638 to 7:643**

**PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS  
AND THINGS**

General discussion, **8:16, 8:507 et seq.**

Advantages, **8:275, 8:277, 8:509**

Alteration of article, **8:538**

Bill of discovery, **8:541**

Burden, **8:107, 8:108**

Category descriptions, **8:519**

Conditional agreement to production, **8:537**

Content of response, **8:523**

Contents of request, **8:518, 8:680**

Copies, **8:142, 8:528**

Cost of production, **8:143, 8:525**

Deposition procedure compared, **8:364, 8:365, 8:509**

Description by category, **8:519**

Destruction of article, **8:538**

Disadvantages, **8:273 to 8:277**

Electronic or magnetic data, **8:530, 8:533**

Exemptions, **8:536**

Experts' reports, **8:512**

Failure to respond within time limit, **8:524**

Filing request, **8:517**

Final discovery, **10:221 et seq.**

Form of request, **8:680**

Health care liability actions, **8:140, 8:539, 8:540**

Immunity, **8:536**

Labeling documents, **8:529**

Limiting, **8:533 to 8:535**

Manner of inspection, **8:520**

Medical malpractice case, **8:684**

Medical or mental health records, **8:140, 8:539, 8:540**

Metadata, **8:533**

Nonparties

general discussion, **8:138, 8:508**

expenses of production, **8:143**

inspection and copying, **8:142**

**PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS  
AND THINGS—Cont'd**

Nonparties—Cont'd

medical or mental health records, **8:140, 8:539, 8:540**

selection of discovery tools, **8:277**

Objections, **8:526**

Order, **8:681**

Organizing documents, **8:529**

Physical evidence, generally, **8:511**

Place, **8:520, 8:527**

Possession, custody and control, **8:276**

Premises liability case, **8:686**

Procedure, **8:515 to 8:520**

Products liability cases, **4:474, 4:479, 8:685**

Protective orders, **8:535, 8:639**

Reports of experts, **8:512**

Requests, **8:291, 10:273, 10:275**

Response to request

general discussion, **8:521 to 8:537**

conditional agreement to production, **8:537**

content, **8:523**

copies, **8:528**

cost of production, **8:525**

electronic or magnetic data, **8:530, 8:533**

exemption, **8:536**

failure to respond within time limit, **8:524**

immunity, **8:536**

labeling documents, **8:529**

limiting, **8:533 to 8:535**

metadata, **8:533**

objections, **8:526**

organizing documents, **8:529**

place of production, **8:527**

protective order, **8:535**

stipulation to conditions, **8:534**

time of production, **8:527**

time to respond, **8:522, 8:524**

Sanctions or compulsion order, **8:572, 8:576, 8:681**

Scope, **8:510 to 8:512**

Self-authentication, **8:513, 8:514**

Service, **8:517**

## INDEX

### **PRODUCTION OF DOCUMENTS AND THINGS—Cont'd**

Stipulation to conditions, **8:534**  
Subpoenas  
    general discussion, **8:274**  
    compliance, **8:371**  
    dates for final discovery, **10:215**  
    deposition, production at, **8:364, 8:365**  
    form, **8:669**  
Time of production or inspection, **8:520, 8:527**  
Time to request, **8:516**  
Time to respond, **8:522, 8:524**

### **PRODUCTS LIABILITY**

General discussion, **4:329 et seq.**  
Admission of facts and genuineness of documents, **8:688**  
Alteration defense, **4:420**  
Alternative design, **4:451**  
Alternative liability, **4:392, 4:393 to 4:396**  
Apportionment of liability, **4:399, 4:405**  
Asbestos cases, **4:357**  
Assumption of liability, purchaser's express, **4:408**  
Assumption of risk, **4:421**  
Bailors, **4:375**  
Blouse manufacturer, burn injuries, **7:844**  
Burden of proof, **4:400**  
Causation, **4:418**  
Chain of distribution, **4:392, 4:456**  
Checklists  
    depositions, **8:649**  
    examination of witnesses, **12:430**  
    filing suit, **7:804**  
    investigations, **3:133**  
    potential defendants, **4:534**  
Cigarettes, **4:412**  
Claimants, identifying other, **3:86**  
Common knowledge, **4:422**  
Compliance with standards, **4:429**  
Concert of action, **4:405**  
Consortium loss, **4:465**  
Conspiracy, **4:143**

### **PRODUCTS LIABILITY—Cont'd**

Contributory and comparative negligence, **4:423**  
Copied design, **4:380**  
Course of dealing or trade warranty, **4:349**  
Custody of product, obtaining, **3:75, 3:76**  
Damages  
    general discussion, **4:458 to 4:468**  
    economic loss, **4:466**  
    emotional distress, **4:464**  
    loss of consortium, **4:465**  
    lost income, **4:461, 4:462**  
    medicals, **4:459, 4:460**  
    pain and suffering, **4:463**  
    punitive damages, **4:467**  
    settlement credit, **4:468**  
Dangerous nature of product, investigating, **3:85**  
Defendants, broad range of potential, **4:354**  
Defenses  
    general discussion, **4:417 to 4:436**  
    alteration, **4:420**  
    assumption of risk, **4:421**  
    common knowledge, **4:422**  
    compliance with standards, **4:429**  
    contributory and comparative negligence, **4:423**  
    disclaimers of warranties and limitations of remedies, **4:426**  
    failure to read warning, **4:447**  
    government contractor defense, **4:434**  
    lack of causation, **4:418**  
    last clear chance, **4:424**  
    misuse, **4:420**  
    mitigation failure, **4:433**  
    modification, **4:420**  
    obviousness, **4:436**  
    preemption, **4:437 to 4:439**  
    privity not required, **4:440 to 4:443**  
    puffing, **4:444**  
    sealed container, **4:425**  
    sophisticated user, **4:435**  
    state of art, **4:419**

**PRODUCTS LIABILITY—Cont'd**

- Defenses—Cont'd
  - statutes of limitation, **4:427**
  - statutes of repose, **4:428**
  - unavoidably unsafe product, **4:445**
  - useful safe life, **4:446**
- Definitions, **4:382**
- Demonstrative and real evidence, **10:384, 12:419, 12:420**
- Depositions
  - checklist, **8:649**
  - experts and scientific evidence, **4:477, 4:478**
  - investigating claims. See Investigations, below
- Design
  - alternative design, **4:451**
  - copied, **4:380**
  - designer, **4:379**
  - investigations, **3:81, 4:450, 4:451**
  - negligence liability, **4:332**
  - statutory provisions, **4:385 to 4:387**
- Design changes, **3:81**
- Disclaimers of warranties and limitations of remedies, **4:344, 4:426**
- Discovery
  - depositions and reports, **4:477, 4:478**
  - experts and scientific evidence. See Experts and scientific evidence, below
  - inspection of scene or product, **4:479**
  - interrogatories, **4:476**
  - request for admissions, **4:475**
  - request for production of documents, **4:474**
- Dissolved corporation and successor liability, **4:406 to 4:409**
- Distributors, **4:373**
- Diving boards, **7:846**
- Earnings capacity and loss, **4:461, 4:462**
- Economic loss, **4:466**
- Elements of negligence cause of action, **4:331**
- Elements of strict liability recovery, **4:356, 4:357**

**PRODUCTS LIABILITY—Cont'd**

- Emotional distress, **4:464**
- Enterprise liability, **4:370, 4:403, 4:404**
- Evidence
  - experts and scientific evidence. See Experts and scientific evidence, below
  - investigation and development. See Investigations, below
  - manufacturing defect, **4:366**
- Examination of witnesses, **12:430**
- Experts and scientific evidence
  - general discussion, **4:469 to 4:479**
  - depositions, **4:477, 4:478**
  - discovery
    - general discussion, **4:473 to 4:479**
    - depositions and reports, **4:477, 4:478**
    - inspection of scene or product, **4:479**
    - interrogatories, **4:476**
    - request for admissions, **4:475**
    - request for production of documents, **4:474**
  - employment of experts, **3:99**
  - inspection of scene or product, **4:479**
  - interrogatories, **4:476**
  - need for experts, **12:289**
  - production of document request, **4:474**
  - reports, **4:477, 4:478**
  - request for admissions, **4:475**
  - safety standards compliance, **12:290**
  - selection of experts, **3:99**
  - work product, **4:471**
- Exploding bottles, **4:341**
- Explosives, **4:411**
- Express warranty, **4:346, 4:347**
- Feminine hygiene products, donated, **4:432**
- Firearms and ammunition, **4:386, 4:387, 4:411**
- Fitness for particular purpose, **4:348**
- Flammables, **4:411**

## INDEX

### PRODUCTS LIABILITY—Cont'd

- Government contractor defense, **4:434**
- Hazardous nature, investigation, **3:85**
- Hearing for depositions, **3:71**
- Hospitals, **4:376**
- Indemnification, **4:378, 4:388, 4:389**
- Industrial standards, **12:290**
- Industry standards, **3:90 to 3:92, 4:454**
- Inherently unsafe products, **4:368, 4:383, 4:384**
- Inspection duty, **4:337**
- Inspection of scene or product, **4:479**
- Intended use, **4:334**
- Intentional misrepresentation, **4:415**
- Intermediary may affect designer/manufacturer liability, **4:377**
- Interrogatories, **4:476**
- Investigations
  - general discussion, **3:64 et seq., 4:448 et seq.**
  - alternative design, **4:451**
  - chain of distribution and custody, **4:456**
  - checklists, **3:133**
  - claimants, identifying other, **3:86**
  - dangerous nature, **3:85**
  - defendant's custody, obtain product in, **3:75, 3:76**
  - depositions to investigate claims before suit
    - general discussion, **3:65 to 3:71**
    - hearing, **3:71**
    - notice, **3:70**
    - petition, **3:69**
    - procedures, **3:68 to 3:72**
    - purpose, **3:67**
    - when to use, **3:66**
  - design and manufacturing information, **3:81, 4:450, 4:451**
  - experts and scientific evidence. See Experts and scientific evidence, above
  - hazardous nature, **3:85**
  - hearing for depositions, **3:71**
  - history of product, **3:78 to 3:81**

### PRODUCTS LIABILITY—Cont'd

- Investigations—Cont'd
  - industry standards, **3:90 to 3:92, 4:454**
  - labeling of product, **4:452**
  - literature with product, **3:87 to 3:89**
  - marketing of product, **4:452**
  - newer products, **3:79**
  - notice for depositions, **3:70**
  - obtaining product or its facsimile, **3:73 to 3:77**
  - older products, **3:80**
  - petition for depositions, **3:69**
  - product information, **4:449**
  - related litigation, **3:84**
  - remedial measures, **4:453**
  - remnants of product, obtain if product destroyed, **3:74**
  - reports, **4:455**
  - state of art, **4:454**
  - subsequent remedial measures, **3:81**
  - third person's injuries from product, **3:82 to 3:86**
  - unavailable product, **3:77**
  - useful life, **4:457**
  - warning and use instructions, **3:87 to 3:89**
  - witnesses, **4:455**
- Joinder of parties, **7:179**
- Jury instructions, **13:111**
- Jury selection, use of same or similar, **11:118**
- Labeling of product, **4:452**
- Last clear chance, **4:424**
- Lessors, **4:375**
- Limitation of actions, **4:390, 4:391, 4:427, 4:428, 7:70, 7:118**
- Literature with product, **3:87 to 3:89**
- Manufacturing defect, **4:364 to 4:366**
- Marketing chain, **4:369 et seq.**
- Marketing defect, **4:360 to 4:363**
- Marketing of product, **4:452**
- Market share liability, **4:392, 4:397 to 4:393**
- Medical devices, donated, **4:431**
- Medical expenses, **4:459, 4:460**

**PRODUCTS LIABILITY—Cont'd**

- Merchantability warranty, **4:349**
- Merged corporations, **4:407**
- Mesothelioma cases, **4:357**
- Misrepresentation, **4:414, 4:415**
- Misuse defense, **4:420**
- Mitigation failure, **4:433**
- Modification of product, **4:420**
- Nature of strict liability, **4:353 et seq.**
- Negligence
  - general discussion, **4:330 to 4:342**
  - design, **4:332**
  - elements of cause of action, **4:331**
  - manufacture, **4:335 to 4:337**
  - misrepresentation, negligent, **4:414**
  - negligence per se, **4:342**
  - privity not required, **4:441**
  - res ipsa loquitur, **4:339 to 4:341**
  - testing and inspection duty, **4:337**
  - warning, **4:338**
- Negligence per se, **4:342**
- Negligent misrepresentation, **7:333, 7:845**
- Newer products, **3:79**
- Notice
  - depositions, **3:70**
  - warranty, **4:345**
- Obtain product or its facsimile, **3:73 to 3:77**
- Obviousness of danger, **12:60**
- Obviousness of defect, **4:436**
- Older products, **3:80**
- Pain and suffering, **4:463**
- Participation in marketing enterprise, **4:370**
- Parties, **7:176**
- Petition for depositions, **3:69**
- Preemption defense, **4:437 to 4:439**
- Prima facie case, **12:59 to 12:61**
- Privity not required, **4:440 to 4:443, 4:441, 4:443**
- Product information, **4:449**
- Production of document request, **4:474**
- Production of documents and things, **8:685**
- Puffing, **4:444**
- Punitive damages, **4:467**

**PRODUCTS LIABILITY—Cont'd**

- Related litigation, **3:84**
- Remedial measures, **4:453**
- Remnants of product, obtain if product destroyed, **3:74**
- Reports, **4:455, 4:477, 4:478**
- Request for admissions, **4:475**
- Research product history, **3:78 to 3:81**
- Res ipsa loquitur, **4:339 to 4:341**
- Retailers, **4:372**
- Retrofit rented or leased vehicles, **4:430**
- Risk-utility analysis, **4:333**
- Safety standards, **12:290**
- Scientific evidence. See Experts and experts and scientific evidence, above
- Sealed container defense, **4:425**
- Settlement credit, **4:468**
- Sophisticated user defense, **4:435**
- State of art, **4:419, 4:454**
- Statutory provisions, **4:381 to 4:391**
- Strict liability
  - general discussion, **4:100, 4:352 to 4:416**
  - alternative liability, **4:392, 4:393 to 4:396**
  - apportionment of liability, **4:399, 4:405**
  - asbestos and mesothelioma, **4:357**
  - assumption of liability, purchaser's express, **4:408**
  - bailors, **4:375**
  - burden of proof, **4:400**
  - chain of distribution, **4:392**
  - cigarettes, **4:412**
  - component parts, **4:363**
  - concert of action, **4:405**
  - copied design, **4:380**
  - defendants, broad range of potential, **4:354**
  - defendant's role in marketing chain, **4:369 et seq.**
  - design copied, **4:380**
  - design defect, **4:358, 4:359**
  - designer, **4:379**



## INDEX

### PRODUCTS LIABILITY—Cont'd

Strict liability—Cont'd  
dissolved corporation and successor liability, **4:406 to 4:409**  
distributors, **4:373**  
elements of recovery, **4:356, 4:357**  
enterprise liability, **4:370, 4:403, 4:404**  
explosives, **4:411**  
firearms and ammunition, **4:411**  
flammables, **4:411**  
hospitals, **4:376**  
indemnification, **4:378**  
intermediary may affect designer/manufacturer liability, **4:377**  
lessors, **4:375**  
manufacturing defect, **4:364 to 4:366**  
marketing defect, **4:360 to 4:363**  
market share liability, **4:392, 4:397 to 4:393**  
merged corporations, **4:407**  
nature of strict liability, **4:353 et seq.**  
participation in marketing enterprise, **4:370**  
privity not required, **4:443**  
rationale, **4:355**  
retailers, **4:372**  
statutory provisions. See Statutory provisions, above  
successor liability, **4:406 to 4:409**  
trust fund theory, **4:409**  
ultrahazardous activity, **4:410 to 4:412**  
warning, adequacy of, **4:362**  
Subsequent remedial measures, **3:81, 4:453, 12:129**  
Successor liability, **4:406 to 4:409**  
Testing product. See index heading EXPERIMENTS AND TESTS  
Theories of liability  
fraud and deception, **4:413 to 4:416**  
negligence. See Negligence, above  
strict liability. See Strict liability, above  
warranty. See Warranty, below

### PRODUCTS LIABILITY—Cont'd

Third persons' injuries from product, **3:82 to 3:86**  
Trust fund theory, **4:409**  
Ultrahazardous activity, **4:410 to 4:412**  
Unavailable product, **3:77**  
Unavoidably unsafe product, **4:445**  
Unfair and deceptive trade practice, **4:416**  
Useful life, **4:446, 4:457**  
Warning and use instructions, **3:87 to 3:89**  
Warnings, **4:338, 4:362, 4:447, 12:61**  
Warranty  
general discussion, **4:343 to 4:349**  
course of dealing or trade, **4:349**  
defect, showing, requirement, **4:350**  
disclaimer, **4:344, 4:426**  
express warranty, **4:346, 4:347**  
filing suit, checklist, **7:804**  
fitness for particular purpose, **4:348**  
merchantability, **4:349**  
notice, **4:345**  
Witnesses, **4:455**  
Work product privilege, **4:471**

### PRODUCT TESTING

See index heading EXPERIMENTS AND TESTS

### PROFESSIONAL INVESTIGATORS

See index heading INVESTIGATION

### PROPERTY

Assault and battery defense, **4:193**  
Conversion, **4:262**  
Destruction, **4:262, 8:538**  
Personal property. See index heading PERSONAL PROPERTY  
Prejudgment interest, property damage actions, **5:16**

### PROPORTIONATE RESPONSIBILITY

See index heading COMPARATIVE AND PROPORTIONATE RESPONSIBILITY

**PROTECTIVE ORDERS**

See index heading **DISCOVERY**

**PROVING CASE**

See index heading **EVIDENCE**

**PROVOCATION**

Assault and battery defense, **4:176, 4:188**

**PROXIMATE CAUSE**

General discussion, **4:6, 4:66 to 4:73**  
 Appeals, **15:160**  
 Concurrent cause, **4:71**  
 Contributory negligence, **4:86**  
 Expert witnesses, **12:294, 12:305**  
 Foreseeability, **4:70**  
 Intentional infliction of emotional distress, **4:241**  
 Jury instructions, **13:129**  
 Medical malpractice actions, **4:494, 4:495, 4:506, 4:525**  
 Prima facie case, **12:63, 12:108**  
 Products liability cases, **4:418**  
 Superseding causes, **4:72, 4:73**  
 Wrongful death actions, **4:321 to 4:323**

**PROXIMITY**

Criminal acts of third parties, **4:296**

**PSYCHIATRISTS AND PSYCHOLOGISTS**

Medical malpractice actions, **4:509, 4:535**  
 Mental examinations. See index heading **PHYSICAL AND MENTAL EXAMINATIONS**  
 Privileged communications, **8:223**  
 Sexual exploitation by mental health services provider, **4:185**  
 Suicidal patient, **4:38**  
 Third parties, duty toward, **4:37**  
 Threat of physical violence by psychotherapist's patient, **4:36**

**PUBLICATION**

Service of process and other papers. See index heading **PROCESS AND SERVICE OF PROCESS AND OTHER PAPERS**

**PUBLICITY**

Jury selection, **11:114**

**PUBLIC OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES**

Emotional and mental distress claims, **4:245**  
 Immunity defense, **7:480 to 483**  
 Limitation of actions, **7:101**  
 Medical malpractice actions, **7:481**  
 Punitive damages, **5:294**  
 School employees, **7:483**  
 Substitution of parties, **10:42, 10:43**  
 Trespass, limited liability of certain officers, **12:96**

**PUBLIC POLICY**

Settlements, **6:3**

**PUBLIC RECORDS**

Affirmative defenses, **7:466**  
 Interrogatories, **8:386**

**PUFFING**

Products liability cases, **4:444**

**PUNITIVE DAMAGES**

General discussion, **5:38 et seq., 5:266 et seq.**  
 Actual damages, **5:39, 5:282, 5:306, 5:307**  
 Additur, **5:272**  
 Agency liability, **4:139**  
 Amount of award  
     general discussion, **5:298 to 5:305**  
     actual damages, relationship to, **5:306, 5:307**  
     character of conduct, **5:301**  
     civil penalty, relationship to, **5:308**  
     contributory negligence, **5:309**  
     degree of culpability, **5:302**  
     factors considered generally, **5:299 to 5:305**  
     nature of wrong, **5:300**  
     net worth of defendant, **5:305**  
     other considerations, **5:310**  
     public sense of justice and propriety, **5:304**  
     sensibilities of parties, **5:303**  
     situation of parties, **5:303**  
 Arbitration, **9:81**

## INDEX

### **PUNITIVE DAMAGES—Cont'd**

Assault and battery, **4:179, 4:196**  
Bifurcated trial required, **5:46**  
Character of conduct, **5:301**  
Civil penalty, relationship to, **5:308**  
Civil Practice and Remedies Code, **5:274**  
Clear and convincing evidence required, **5:45, 5:279**  
Complaint, **7:396**  
Constitutionality of statute, **5:267**  
Contributory negligence, **5:309**  
Conversion, **4:266**  
Corporate liability for agent's acts, **5:289**  
Credit against judgment after trebling, **5:269**  
Death caused by defendant, **5:285 to 5:287**  
Death of defendant, effect, **5:297**  
Degree of culpability, **5:302**  
Discovery, **5:270 to 5:272**  
Employer liability for acts of managers, **5:290**  
Evidence required, **5:45, 5:279**  
Factors considered generally, **5:299 to 5:305**  
Factors precluding recovery, **5:280**  
False imprisonment, **4:217**  
Financial worth, **5:271, 5:305**  
Fraud, **5:41 to 5:44, 5:276**  
Governmental entities, **5:48, 5:49, 5:295**  
Gross negligence, **5:41 to 5:44, 5:278**  
Homicide, **5:286**  
Joint and several liability, **5:244**  
Jury selection, **11:124**  
Limitation on amount, **5:47 to 5:50, 5:281 to 5:283**  
Malice, **5:41 to 5:44, 5:277**  
Medical malpractice actions, **4:522**  
Minor's liability, **5:291**  
Motor vehicle cases, **4:154**  
Nature of damages, **5:266**  
Nature of wrong, **5:300**  
Negligence actions, **5:273 et seq.**  
Net worth of defendant, **5:305**

### **PUNITIVE DAMAGES—Cont'd**

Prejudgment interest, **5:283**  
Prima facie case, **12:75**  
Products liability cases, **4:467**  
Proprietary governmental functions, **5:295**  
Public employees, **5:294**  
Public sense of justice and propriety, **5:304**  
Purpose, **5:266**  
Reprehensible conduct, **5:50**  
Sensibilities of parties, **5:303**  
Situation of parties, **5:303**  
Sovereign immunity, **5:292 to 5:295**  
Specificity of award to defendant, **5:284**  
Standards for recovery, **5:275 to 5:278**  
Statutory multiple damages precludes, **5:40**  
Tort reform, **5:268**  
Verdicts, unanimity not required, **13:163**  
Wealth of defendant, **5:271, 5:305**  
Workers' compensation cases, **5:288**  
Wrongful death actions, **5:225, 5:287**

### **QUALIFICATION AND DISQUALIFICATION**

Expert witnesses. See index heading  
EXPERT WITNESSES  
Judges. See index heading JUDGES  
Jury, **11:100 to 11:103, 11:214, 14:29**

### **QUANTUM MERUIT**

Attorneys' fees, **2:162 et seq.**

### **QUESTIONS OF LAW AND FACT**

General discussion, **13:1 et seq.**  
Appeals, **15:156**  
Damages, **5:13**  
Limitation of actions, **7:132**  
Medical malpractice actions, **4:495**

### **RACE**

Final argument, **13:88**

### **RAILROADS**

Process and service of process and other papers, **7:704**

**RATE OF INTEREST**

Costs of action, **14:81**

**REAL EVIDENCE**

See index heading DEMONSTRATIVE AND  
REAL EVIDENCE

**REAL PARTY IN INTEREST**

General discussion, **7:160 et seq.**

**RECORDED RECOLLECTION**

Demonstrative and real evidence,  
**12:395**

**RECORDING**

Satisfaction and release of judgment,  
**16:74**

**RECORD KEEPING**

Advice to client, **2:225 et seq.**

**RECORD OF PROCEEDINGS**

Appeals, **15:167, 15:168, 15:185 to  
15:188**

Arbitration hearing, **9:95**

Defaults and default judgments,  
**7:740**

Deposition transcripts, **8:302 to  
8:304**

Jury selection, **11:159**

In limine motions, **11:85**

New trial, **15:11**

Settlement concluded at conference,  
**6:293 et seq.**

Venue transfer motion hearing, **7:326**

Verdicts, acceptance on, **13:187,  
13:188**

**RECORDS**

Alternative dispute resolution, **10:73**

Medical records. See index heading  
MEDICAL RECORDS

Personal records, advising plaintiff to  
keep, **3:15**

Proceedings. See index heading  
RECORDS OF PROCEEDINGS

**RECREATIONAL USE DOCTRINE**

Motor vehicle guests, **12:99**

Premises liability  
generally, **4:300 to 4:303**  
vehicle parks and campground  
activities, **4:301**

**RECREATIONAL USE DOCTRINE**

—Cont'd

Rebutting plaintiff's case, establish-  
ing lack of duty, **12:91 to 12:95**

**RECUSAL OF JUDGES**

Judges. See index heading JUDGES

**REDUCTION OF VERDICT**

See index heading VERDICTS

**REFERENCE TO MASTER OR  
AUDITOR**

General discussion, **10:133**

Appointment of auditor, **10:139,  
10:141**

Appointment of master, **10:134**

Complex issues only, **10:135**

Discovery matters, **10:138**

Exceptions, **10:142**

Order defining power, **10:137**

Power of appointed master, **10:136**

Time for exceptions, **10:142**

Timing of request to appoint auditor,  
**10:141**

Verification of report, **10:140**

**REFERRAL**

Alternative dispute resolution, **10:57**

Auditor. See index heading REFERENCE  
TO MASTER OR AUDITOR

Master. See index heading REFERENCE  
TO MASTER OR AUDITOR

Special judge, trial by, **10:78, 10:79**

**REFORMATION**

Release, **6:287**

**REFRESHING RECOLLECTION**

Demonstrative and real evidence,  
**12:390 to 12:394**

**REGISTERED MAIL**

Process and service of process and  
other papers, **7:719**

**RELATION BACK OF  
AMENDMENTS**

Intervention, **7:220**

Limitation of actions, **7:130**

## INDEX

### RELEASE

- Filing suit, release of health information, **7:827, 7:829**
- Judgment. See index heading COLLECTING AND ENFORCING JUDGMENT
- Settlements. See index heading SETTLEMENTS
- Summary judgment, **10:315**

### RELEVANCY

- Discovery requirement. See index heading DISCOVERY

### RELEVANCY AND COMPETENCY OF EVIDENCE

- General discussion, **12:120**
- Amendment of pleadings, **12:154**
- Clarity of objections, **12:150, 12:151**
- Collateral source rule, **12:135**
- Compromise offer, **12:136**
- Conditionally relevant evidence, **12:123**
- Credibility, **12:125**
- Custom, **12:131**
- Discovery requirement. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Discretion of court, **12:126**
- Documents, **12:149**
- Foundation absent, **12:145**
- Government codes, deviation from, **12:133**
- Industry codes, deviation from, **12:133**
- Insurance, existence, **12:134**
- Jury's presence, objections in, **12:124, 12:127**
- Objections
  - general discussion, **12:137 to 12:155**
  - amendment of pleadings, **12:154**
  - clarity of objections, **12:150, 12:151**
  - conditionally relevant evidence, **12:123**
  - credibility, **12:125**
  - discretion of court, **12:126**
  - documents, **12:149**
  - foundation absent, **12:145**
  - grounds, **12:141 to 12:155**

### RELEVANCY AND COMPETENCY OF EVIDENCE—Cont'd

- Objections—Cont'd
  - immaterial, **12:143**
  - inadmissible as whole, **12:146**
  - incompetent, **12:143**
  - irrelevant, **12:142**
  - jury's presence, **12:124, 12:127**
  - necessity to preserve record, **12:138, 12:139**
  - partially admissible evidence, **12:147, 12:148, 12:152**
  - preliminary determination by court, **12:122 to 12:125**
  - striking evidence, **12:161**
  - time for objections, **12:151, 12:156**
  - variance from pleadings, **12:153 to 12:154**
  - waiver, **12:139**
    - experts, **12:140**
  - weight of evidence, **12:125**
- Offer of compromise, **12:136**
- Partially admissible evidence, **12:147, 12:148, 12:152**
- Particular types of evidence, **12:128 et seq.**
- Preliminary determination by court, **12:122 to 12:125**
- Preservation of record, **12:138, 12:139**
- Similar accidents, **12:130**
- Statutory violation, **12:132**
- Striking evidence, **12:161**
- Subsequent conditions or repairs, **12:129**
- Time for objections, **12:151, 12:156**
- Variance from pleadings, **12:153 to 12:154**
- Waiver, **12:139**
- Weight of evidence, **12:125**
- Witnesses. See index heading EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES

### RELIEF FROM JUDGMENT

- General discussion, **15:100 et seq.**
- Action, independent, **15:106 et seq.**
- Appeal from order, **15:113**
- Brief cross-points, **15:104**

## **RELIEF FROM JUDGMENT**

### **—Cont'd**

- Content of motion, **15:109**
- Default judgment. See index heading  
DEFAULTS AND DEFAULT JUDGMENTS
- Directed verdict relationship, **15:101**
- Form of motion, **15:109**
- Grant of motion, **15:110 to 15:112**
- Grounds, **15:103, 15:104**
- Motion, **15:106 et seq.**
- Nature of motion, **15:100**
- New trial motion, relationship,  
**15:102, 15:108**
- Procedure, **15:105 et seq.**
- Time limits, **15:107**

## **RELIGIOUS MATTERS**

- Continuances, **10:187**
- Credibility and impeachment of witnesses, **12:269**
- Final argument, **13:88**

## **REMANDED CASES**

- Defaults and default judgments,  
**7:742**

## **REMITTITUR**

- See index heading VERDICTS

## **REMOVAL OF CASES**

- Answer and responsive pleadings,  
**7:444**
- Jurisdiction, **7:349, 7:350**

## **REPORTS**

- Discovery. See index heading  
DISCOVERY
- Investigation, **3:36 to 3:40, 3:145**
- Medical examination. See index  
heading MEDICAL CARE AND TREAT-  
MENT
- Official investigation, **3:36 to 3:39**
- Physical and mental examinations.  
See index heading PHYSICAL AND  
MENTAL EXAMINATIONS
- Products liability cases, **4:455, 4:477,  
4:478**

## **REPRESENTATIVE CAPACITY**

- Complaint, **7:385**
- Parties, **7:158, 7:163**

## **REQUESTS FOR ADMISSIONS (RFAs)**

- General discussion, **8:15, 8:420 et  
seq., 10:202, 10:225 to 10:227**
- Abuse of discovery process, **8:598,  
8:599**
- Additional time to respond, **8:432**
- Advantages, **8:270 to 8:272**
- Amendment, **12:342**
- Attaching relevant documents, **8:427**
- Automobile collision cases, **8:690**
- Content, **8:426, 8:428**
- Deemed admissions, **8:442, 8:443,  
8:445, 8:672**
- Denials, **8:435, 8:436**
- Disadvantages, **8:270 to 8:272**
- Evasive answer, **8:447**
- Express admissions, **8:434**
- Falsely denying requests, **8:598,  
8:599**
- Fees and expenses to prove unadmit-  
ted document or fact, **8:453**
- Filing, **8:424, 8:452**
- Form, **8:426, 8:671**
- Genuineness of documents, **8:425,  
8:671**
- Inability to admit or deny, **8:437**
- Incomplete answer, **8:447**
- Medical malpractice cases, **8:689**
- Motions, **8:444, 8:451**
- Notice of deemed admissions, **8:672**
- Notice to withdraw, **8:451**
- Objections, **8:439 to 8:441, 8:446**
- Pending action, **8:448**
- Premises liability cases, **8:687**
- Products liability cases, **4:475, 8:688**
- Qualified answer, **8:438**
- Reason for objection, **8:440**
- Responding
  - general discussion, **8:429 to 8:452**
  - additional time under rules, **8:432**
  - deemed admissions from failure to  
respond timely, **8:442, 8:443**
  - evasive answer, **8:447**
  - incomplete answer, **8:447**
  - motion not required, **8:444**
  - objections, **8:439 to 8:441, 8:446**
  - reason for objection, **8:440**

## INDEX

### REQUESTS FOR ADMISSIONS (RFAs)—Cont'd

- Responding—Cont'd
  - scope and effect. See Scope and effect, below
  - time limitation, **8:430 to 8:431**
- Sanctions or compulsion order, **8:599**
- Scope and effect
  - general discussion, **8:433 to 8:438**
  - consequences where denied proved true at trial, **8:436**
  - deemed admissions from failure to respond timely, **8:442, 8:443**
  - denials, **8:435, 8:436**
  - express admissions, **8:434**
  - inability to admit or deny, **8:437**
  - pending action, **8:448**
  - qualified answer, **8:438**
- Separate request requirement, **8:421**
- Service of request, **8:422 to 8:425**
- Summary judgment, deemed admissions as basis for, **8:445**
- Time to respond, **8:430 to 8:431, 8:442, 8:443**
- Time to serve, **8:423**
- Trial proof of denials, effect, **8:436**
- Withdrawal, **12:342**
- Withdrawal of admissions, **8:449 to 8:451**

### REQUIRED DISCLOSURES

- General discussion, **8:12, 8:285 et seq.**
- Admissibility of information, **8:293**
- Advantages, **8:257 to 8:259**
- Disadvantages, **8:257 to 8:259**
- Documents and tangible things, **8:291**
- Exceptions, **8:289**
- Identification, **8:147**
- Impeachment use of information, **8:293**
- Medical authorizations, **8:292**
- Privileged communications, **8:146, 8:148**
- Protected information, **8:294**
- Time, **8:287**

### RESCUE

- Burden of proof, **12:27**
- Duty of care owed, **4:19**
- Negligence liability, **4:88**

### RESERVOIRS

- Premises liability, **4:292**

### RESIDENCE

- Nonresidents. See index heading  
NONRESIDENTS
- Venue construed, **7:285**

### RES IPSA LOQUITUR

- Jury instructions, **13:131**
- Presumptions and inferences, **12:31 to 12:33**
- Products liability cases, **4:339 to 4:341**

### RES JUDICATA

- Costs of actions, effect, **14:52**
- Defaults and default judgments, **7:749**

### RESPONDEAT SUPERIOR

- Employer and employee, generally, **4:101 et seq.**
- Settlements, effect on liability, **6:283**

### RESPONSIVE PLEADINGS

- See index heading ANSWER AND  
RESPONSIVE PLEADINGS

### RETAILERS

- Products liability cases, generally, **4:372**

### RETURN OF SERVICE

- See index heading PROCESS AND SERVICE  
OF PROCESS AND OTHER PAPERS

### ROBBERY

- Premises liability, injury to night  
depository customer during robbery, **7:837**

### RULE 11 SETTLEMENTS

- General discussion, **6:296, 6:297**

### RULES OF CIVIL PROCEDURE

- Affirmative defenses, **7:457**



**SAFE HARBOR DEFENSE**

Alcoholic beverages providers, **4:32**

**SANCTIONS**

Arbitration, failure to participate in good faith and meaningful manner, **9:138**

Complaint, **7:427, 7:431, 7:432**

Costs of actions, **14:45**

Discovery. See index heading

DISCOVERY

Disqualification or recusal of judge, **11:36**

Meritless cause, **2:53**

New trial, **15:30**

Nonsuit, **13:10**

Pretrial order, failure to obey, **10:150**

Serve or deliver copy of pleadings or motions, sanctions for failure to, **7:817**

**SATISFACTION AND RELEASE OF JUDGMENT**

Collecting judgment. See index heading COLLECTING AND ENFORCING JUDGMENT

Settlements. See index heading SETTLEMENTS

**SCHOOLS**

Process and service of process and other papers, **7:667**

Public officers and employees' immunity defense, **7:483**

Sovereign immunity, school districts, **4:45**

Students not on school property, duty to, **4:44**

Supervision of students on school premises, **4:42**

Third parties' acts on school premises, duty to protect students from harmful, **4:43**

**SCIENTIFIC EVIDENCE**

Products liability cases. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY

**SCIENTIFIC KNOWLEDGE**

Expert witnesses, generally, **12:285**

**SCIRE FACIAS**

Death of party, **7:227**

**SCOPE OF GUIDE**

General discussion, **1:1, 1:17**

**SEALED CONTAINER**

Products liability defense, **4:425**

**SEALING**

Arbitration award, **9:142**

**SECRETARY OF STATE**

Substituted service, **7:691**

**SECURITY**

Checklists, inadequate security cases, **4:532**

**SELF-DEFENSE**

Assault and battery, **4:189**

**SELF-EMPLOYED CLAIMANTS**

Earning capacity and loss, **5:113 to 5:115, 5:120**

**SENSITIVITIES OF CLAIMANT**

Pain and suffering damages, **5:166**

Punitive damages, **5:303**

**SEPARATE JUDGMENTS**

Counterclaims and cross claims, **7:517**

**SEPARATE TRIALS**

See index heading JOINT AND SEPARATE TRIALS

**SERVICE OF PROCESS**

See index heading PROCESS AND SERVICE OF PROCESS AND OTHER PAPERS

**SERVICES LOSS**

See index heading DAMAGES

**SETOFFS**

Counterclaims and cross claims, **7:516**

Settlements, setoff against independent co-tortfeasor, **6:143**

**SETTING ASIDE**

Arbitration award, **9:110, 9:111**

Default, **15:31**

## INDEX

### SETTING ASIDE—Cont'd

Settlement agreements. See index heading **SETTLEMENTS**

### SETTING CASE FOR TRIAL

General discussion, **10:153 et seq.**, **11:4 et seq.**

Assignment of cases for trial, **10:154 et seq.**

Attorney's duty to stay abreast of calendar, **11:7**

Cases tried when set, **10:163, 10:164**

Certification notice insufficient, **10:160**

Clerk to give notice, **10:161**

Duty of litigant to keep posted, **10:156**

Failure to give notice, **10:162**

Jury and nonjury cases, priority between, **10:168**

Lack of notice as ground for reversal, **10:159**

Local court rules, **11:5**

Motion for preferential setting, **10:436**

Noncontested cases, **10:157**

Notice requirement, **10:158 et seq.**

Order, form, **11:212**

Preference for certain types of cases, **10:165 to 10:168**

Preparedness for trial, **10:155**

Pretrial conference trial setting, **11:6**

Primary priorities, **10:166**

Removal from trial docket, **10:164**

Secondary priorities, **10:167**

### SETTLEMENTS

General discussion, **1:6, 6:1 et seq.**

Accrual of interest, **6:314, 6:315**

Action upon settlement agreement, **6:310**

Advising client of counteroffer, **6:96, 6:97**

Alternative dispute resolution  
purpose of court-conducted  
proceedings, **6:183**

Amount of initial demand, **6:71 et seq.**

Appeals, **6:112, 6:113, 15:173**

### SETTLEMENTS—Cont'd

Appearances at settlement conference, **6:203 et seq.**

Appointment of guardian, conservator, or guardian ad litem for minor or incompetent claimant, **6:300**

Arbitration agreements, **6:297**

Assets, defendant's, **6:49**

Assignments, **6:157**

Attorneys

defense counsel, negotiations after suit filed. See Defense counsel, negotiations after suit filed, below

efficiency of practice, **6:8**

fees. See Attorneys' fees, below  
freer to negotiate in absence of clients, **6:215**

opening negotiations with insurance claims representatives, **6:62**

valuation of claim, **6:50, 6:56**

Attorneys' fees

agreement cannot preclude settlement, **2:139**

interest, **6:317**

piecemeal settlements in  
multidefendant cases, **6:149**

release and dismissal after complaint filed, **6:306**

structured settlements, **6:170 et seq.**

workers' compensation cases, **6:266**

Authority to settle

notice of filing suit, **6:75, 6:76**

settlement conferences. See Court-conducted proceedings, below

Bad faith

letter. See Stowers or bad-faith letter, below

liability of insurer, **6:10 et seq.**

Bank, effect on, **6:285**

Below fair settlement value  
counteroffer, **6:92**

Brochure, settlement, **6:100**

Burden of proof, **6:151**

Calendar management, court's, **6:179**

## SETTLEMENTS—Cont'd

- Candid appraisals by judge, **6:243**
- Candid posture with client, **6:198**
- Claimant
  - account of accident, **6:67**
  - concerns, generally, **6:4 et seq.**
  - involvement in process, **6:74 et seq.**
  - offers, duty to apprise client of, **6:79**
- Collecting and enforcing judgment, effect, **16:9, 16:57 et seq.**
- Collection of settlement proceeds, **6:304**
- Comparative negligence liability, discharge of defendant, **6:142**
- Concluding settlements
  - general discussion, **6:276 et seq.**
  - after complaint filed. See Release and dismissal of action after complaint filed, below
  - before complaint filed. See Release executed before complaint filed, below
  - court-conducted proceedings, **6:251, 6:293 to 6:295**
- Conferences. See Court-conducted proceedings, below
- Confidentiality, **6:38, 6:242**
- Conflict of interest, **6:263**
- Contract principles, applicability to setting aside and rescission of settlement agreements, **6:318 et seq.**
- Contribution, **7:540, 7:547 to 7:550**
- Contribution liability of settling defendant discharged, **6:145**
- Costs and expenses, **6:6, 6:114 to 6:118, 6:181, 6:199, 6:317, 14:53**
- Counteroffer response
  - general discussion, **6:90 et seq.**
  - advising client, **6:96, 6:97**
  - below fair settlement value, **6:92**
  - fair settlement value, **6:91**
  - malpractice trap, **6:97**
  - no acceptable offer, **6:95**
  - no offer made, but carrier willing to pay something, **6:93**

## SETTLEMENTS—Cont'd

- Counteroffer response—Cont'd
  - nuisance value offer to settle, **6:94**
  - terminating negotiations, **6:95**
  - time to file suit, **6:95**
- Counterproductive techniques, avoiding, **6:231 et seq.**
- Court
  - approval of settlement involving minor or incompetent claimant, **6:299, 6:301**
  - settlement conferences. See Court-conducted proceedings, below
- Court-conducted proceedings
  - general discussion, **6:176 et seq., 10:143**
  - admission of liability, **6:219**
  - alternative dispute resolution purpose, **6:183**
  - appearances at settlement conference, **6:203 et seq.**
  - attorneys' fees in workers' compensation cases, **6:266**
  - attorneys freer to negotiate in absence of clients, **6:215**
  - authority to settle
    - appearances of parties and persons with, **6:205 et seq.**
    - determining who has, **6:229**
    - obtaining from client, **6:196 et seq.**
    - verify client's own, **6:197**
    - written authority, **6:200**
  - beginning conference, **6:216 et seq.**
  - calendar management, **6:179, 6:180**
  - candid appraisals by judge, **6:243**
  - candid posture with client, **6:198**
  - client
    - authority to settle, **6:196 et seq.**
    - judge talking directly to, **6:252 et seq.**
    - remembering, **6:238**
  - closing deal, **6:251**
  - compromise willingness, **6:213**
  - compromising estimates, judge's, **6:247**

## INDEX

### SETTLEMENTS—Cont'd

#### Court-conducted proceedings

##### —Cont'd

conclusion of settlement, **6:293 et seq.**

confidentiality, **6:242**

conflict of interest, **6:263**

contents of statement, **6:186**

costs of trial, explaining to client, **6:199**

counterproductive techniques, avoid, **6:231 et seq.**

court. See Judge, below

damages, **6:192, 6:221 et seq.**

denying obvious matters, **6:235**

desire for settlement, **6:210**

disfigurement, **6:224**

documents to bring to conference, **6:191 et seq.**

earnings loss, **6:223**

easing settlement for opposing counsel, **6:230**

estimates, **6:246, 6:247**

#### evidence

admissions, **6:190**

corroborating, **6:218**

preparation, **6:192, 6:193**

secret evidence, **6:244**

expense savings, **6:181**

experts, consultation with, **6:194, 6:195**

future disability, **6:226**

goal, **6:228**

good-faith attempt to settle, **6:182**

hostile rhetoric, **6:234**

inflammatory language, avoiding, **6:188**

insured defendants excused from appearance, **6:206**

insured's consent in malpractice cases, **6:269, 6:270**

introduction, **6:176**

#### judge

general discussion, **6:239 et seq.**

candid appraisals, **6:243**

client, talking directly to, **6:252 et seq.**

closing deal, **6:251**

### SETTLEMENTS—Cont'd

#### Court-conducted proceedings

##### —Cont'd

#### judge—Cont'd

common assumptions, **6:209 et seq.**

compromising estimates, **6:247**

confidentiality, **6:242**

effect of opinion on negotiations, **6:250**

estimates, **6:246, 6:247**

exceptional circumstances for talking directly to client, **6:254**

familiarity with judge's practices, **6:201**

focusing evaluations, **6:245 to 6:247**

kinds of opinions, **6:249**

nature of judge-client conference, **6:255**

opinion, expression of, **6:248 to 6:250**

presence of third persons at judge-client conference, **6:256**

secret evidence, **6:244**

separately conferring with each side, **6:240 et seq.**

liability evidence, **6:193**

lien claimants, **6:207, 6:264 et seq.**

lien interests, negotiating before conference, **6:202**

malpractice cases, **6:268 et seq.**

maximizing recovery, **6:211**

medical liens, **6:265**

medical specials, **6:222**

multiparty cases, **6:258 et seq.**

multiple defendants, **6:259 et seq.**

multiple plaintiffs, **6:262, 6:263**

negotiations at settlement conference

general discussion, **6:107, 6:208 et seq.**

attorneys negotiate more freely in absence of clients, **6:215**

authority to settlement, determine who has, **6:229**

client, remembering, **6:238**

## SETTLEMENTS—Cont'd

### Court-conducted proceedings

#### —Cont'd

- negotiations at settlement conference—Cont'd
  - compromise willingness, **6:213**
  - corner, avoid painting one's self into, **6:232**
  - counterproductive techniques, avoid, **6:231 et seq.**
  - denying obvious matters, **6:235**
  - desire for settlement, **6:210**
  - ease settlement for opposing counsel, **6:230**
  - goal is to convince opponent, not merely judge, **6:228**
  - hostile rhetoric, **6:234**
  - judge's role. See Judge's role, above
  - maximizing recovery, **6:211**
  - moon, asking for, **6:233**
  - optimum time to settle, **6:214**
  - positions asserted solely for negotiating purposes, **6:212**
  - sandbagging, **6:236**
  - separately conferring with each side, judge's, **6:240**
  - suggestions, **6:227 et seq.**
  - time limitations in complex cases, **6:237**
- objective presentation, **6:189**
- opinion, judge's expression of, **6:248 to 6:250**
- optimum time to settle, **6:214**
- pain and suffering, **6:225**
- piecemeal settlements, **6:261**
- positions asserted solely for negotiating purposes, **6:212**
- preparing for settlement conference
  - general discussion, **6:184 et seq., 10:63, 10:143**
  - admissions, **6:190**
  - authority to settle, obtaining from client, **6:196 et seq.**
  - candid posture with client, **6:198**
  - contents of statement, **6:186**
  - costs of trial, explaining to client, **6:199**

## SETTLEMENTS—Cont'd

### Court-conducted proceedings

#### —Cont'd

- preparing for settlement conference—Cont'd
  - damage evidence, **6:192**
  - documents to bring to conference, **6:191 et seq.**
  - evidence, **6:190, 6:192, 6:193**
  - experts, consultation with, **6:194, 6:195**
  - inflammatory language, avoiding, **6:188**
  - judge's practices, familiarity with, **6:201**
  - liability evidence, **6:193**
  - lien interests, negotiating before conference, **6:202**
  - objective presentation, **6:189**
  - statements, **6:185 et seq.**
  - subrogation interests, negotiating before conference, **6:202**
  - tone of statement, **6:187**
  - valuation, expert input, **6:195**
  - verify client's own authority to settle, **6:197**
  - written authority to settle, **6:200**
- purposes
  - general discussion, **6:177 et seq.**
  - alternative dispute resolution, **6:183**
  - calendar management, **6:179, 6:180**
  - expense savings, **6:181**
  - good-faith attempt to settle, **6:182**
  - service to litigants, **6:178**
  - timing on calendar, **6:180**
- reduction of lien, negotiating, **6:267**
- sandbagging, **6:236, 6:275**
- separately conferring with each side, judge's, **6:240, 6:240 et seq.**
- service to litigants, **6:178**
- special problems
  - general discussion, **6:257 et seq.**
  - conflict of interest, **6:263**

## INDEX

### SETTLEMENTS—Cont'd

#### Court-conducted proceedings

##### —Cont'd

##### special problems—Cont'd

insured's consent in malpractice cases, **6:269, 6:270**

lien claimants, **6:264 et seq.**

malpractice cases, **6:268 et seq.**

multiparty cases, **6:258 et seq.**

piecemeal settlements, **6:261**

reduction of lien, negotiating, **6:267**

types of liens, **6:265, 6:266**

workers' compensation, deducting attorneys' fees but not expenses, **6:266**

statements, **6:185 et seq., 6:327**

strengths of liability issue, **6:220**

subrogation interests, negotiating before conference, **6:202**

third person's presence at judge-client conference, **6:256**

time limitations in complex cases, **6:237**

timing on calendar, **6:180**

tone of statement, **6:187**

trial counsel's appearance, **6:204**

trial date settlement conference

general discussion, **6:271 et seq.**

informal procedure, **6:272**

local restrictions, **6:273**

sandbagging pitfalls, **6:275**

settlement discussions before trial judge, **6:274**

types of liens, **6:265, 6:266**

valuation, expert input, **6:195**

weaknesses of liability issue, **6:220**

workers' compensation claims, **6:207, 6:265, 6:266**

Credit in piecemeal settlements, **6:150**

#### Damages

court-conducted proceedings, **6:192, 6:221 et seq.**

factors motivating settlement, statutory damages, **6:21, 6:22**

piecemeal settlements, **6:144**

reports and records, **6:64**

### SETTLEMENTS—Cont'd

Deceptive trade practices act, **6:12, 6:134**

Deceptive Trade Practices Act, **6:135, 6:326**

Deep-pocket defendants, **6:47**

Defense counsel, negotiations after suit filed

general discussion, **6:98 et seq.**

advantages, **6:102**

independent counsel, generally, **6:101**

in-house counsel, generally, **6:101**

insurer's duty to act regarding settlement, **6:99**

settlement brochure, **6:100**

when to negotiate, **6:103**

Delay, avoiding, **6:5**

Demand necessary to trigger Stowers duty, **6:130, 6:131**

Demonstrative evidence, **10:262**

Depositions, settlement at, **6:105**

Discoverability, **8:102**

Discovery, effect, **10:55**

Discovery purpose, **8:4**

Disfigurement, **6:224**

Dismissal of action

form of motion, **6:329**

settlement after complaint filed.

See Release and dismissal of action after complaint filed, below

Disposition of settlement proceeds, **6:307**

Drafting release, **6:286**

Earning capacity impairment, **6:126**

Earnings loss, **6:126, 6:223**

Easing settlement for opposing counsel, **6:230**

Economic factors

feasibility of trial against remaining defendant, **6:139**

insurance company concerns, **6:32 et seq.**

valuation of claim, **6:51**

Empty chair argument to jury, risk, **6:138**

Enforcing settlement agreements, **6:309, 6:310**

## SETTLEMENTS—Cont'd

- Equitable subrogation rights of defendant, **6:146, 6:147**
- Estimates, **6:246, 6:247**
- Evidence
  - court-conducted proceedings. See Court-conducted proceedings, above
  - malice, oppression, or fraud, **6:43**
  - motions in limine, **11:77**
- Expenses, **6:6, 6:181, 6:199, 6:317**
- Experts, consultation with, **6:194, 6:195**
- Failure to negotiate demand letter, form, **6:325**
- Fair dealing duty of insurer, **6:16 et seq.**
- Fair settlement value counteroffer, **6:91**
- Filing suit, notice of. See Notice of filing suit, below
- Final argument, **13:90**
- Fixed and determinable payments of structured settlements, **6:164**
- Form of settlement, **6:148 et seq.**
- Formula for multiplying specials, **6:58**
- Fraudulent inducement, setting aside and rescission of settlement agreements, **6:319**
- Future disability, **6:226**
- Good faith and fair dealing
  - bad faith. See Bad faith, above
  - duty of insurer, **6:16 et seq.**
  - settlement attempt, **6:182**
- Governmental unit, settling claim against, **6:115**
- Gross negligence release not valid, **6:289**
- Health care liability indemnity from state, **6:308**
- High-low range of initial demand, **6:73**
- Hostile rhetoric, **6:234**
- Identifying insurance claims representatives, **6:61**
- Incompetent claimants. See Minor or incompetent claimants, below

## SETTLEMENTS—Cont'd

- Indemnification rights of defendant, **6:146**
- Independent counsel, generally, **6:101**
- Inflammatory language, avoiding, **6:188**
- Inflationary verdicts, **6:34**
- Inflation risk, **6:169**
- Information not to provide carrier, **6:66 et seq.**
- Information to claimant, **6:78**
- In-house counsel, generally, **6:101**
- Initial demand, **6:70 et seq.**
- Insurance carriers
  - concerns. See Insurance company concerns, below
  - consent to release, obtaining, **6:277**
  - defendants. See Insured defendants, below
  - duty to act regarding settlement, **6:99**
  - negotiating with representatives. See Insurance claims representative, negotiations with, below
  - policy limits demand letter, form, **6:324**
  - release, effect of, **6:284**
  - “setting up” insurance company, no agreed judgment to, **6:158**
- Insurance claims representative, negotiations with
  - general discussion, **6:60 et seq.**
  - claimant’s counsel should open negotiations, **6:62**
  - damage reports and records, **6:64**
  - identifying representative, **6:61**
  - information to provide to, **6:63, 6:64**
  - know details of claim, **6:82**
  - liability exposure, emphasize, **6:86**
  - litigation readiness, appearance of, **6:85**
  - overstating facts, avoid, **6:84**
  - prepare for negotiations, **6:81**
  - professional treatment, **6:89**



## INDEX

### SETTLEMENTS—Cont'd

- Insurance claims representative,
  - negotiations with—Cont'd
  - retreating from initial demand,
    - speed of, **6:88**
  - take-it-or-leave-it demands, avoid,
    - 6:87**
  - tips, **6:80 et seq.**
  - uniqueness of claim, focus on,
    - 6:83**
- Insurance company concerns
  - general discussion, **6:9 et seq.**
  - bad faith liability, **6:10 et seq.**
  - conflicting views about settlement incentive, **6:37**
  - deceptive trade practices act,
    - private cause of action under,
      - 6:12**
  - duty of good faith and fair dealing,
    - 6:16 et seq.**
  - economic factors, **6:32 et seq.**
  - expenses, **6:33**
  - good faith and fair dealing duty,
    - 6:16 et seq.**
  - inflationary verdicts, **6:34**
  - prejudgment interest, **6:36**
  - reserves placed on claim, **6:35**
  - statutory obligations, **6:10 et seq.**
  - structured settlements, **6:167**
  - unfair settlement practices, **6:11**
  - windstorm and hail insurance policies, **6:22**
  - workers' compensation carriers,
    - 6:29**
- Insured defendants
  - consent in malpractice cases,
    - 6:269, 6:270**
  - excused from appearance, **6:206**
- Intentional misconduct, **6:42**
- Interest
  - general discussion, **6:311 et seq.**
  - accrual, **6:314, 6:315**
  - attorneys' fees and expenses, **6:317**
  - calculation, **6:312, 6:313**
  - noncash settlement offer, **6:316**
  - prejudgment interest, **6:36, 6:315**
  - rate, **6:312, 6:313**
- Joinder of parties, effects, **7:207**

### SETTLEMENTS—Cont'd

- Joint and several liability, **5:250**
- Judges
  - approval, **6:136**
  - settlement conferences. See Court-conducted proceedings, above
- Jury verdict sheets, **6:53 et seq.**
- Knowledge of details of claim, **6:82**
- Liability factors, **6:40 to 6:43, 6:86**
- Lien claimants, court-conducted proceedings, **6:202, 6:207, 6:264 et seq.**
- Litigation costs, award of, **6:114 to 6:118**
- Litigation readiness, appearance of,
  - 6:85**
- Lump-sum payments, **6:174**
- Malicious misconduct, **6:41 to 6:43**
- Malpractice, **6:135**
- Malpractice cases, **6:97, 6:175, 6:268 et seq.**
- Mary Carter agreements, **6:152 et seq.**
- Mediation, settlement at, **6:107**
- Medical bills, **6:125, 6:222**
- Medical examination, after defense,
  - 6:106**
- Medical history, claimant's, **6:69**
- Medical liens, **6:265**
- Minor or incompetent claimant,
  - special rules
  - general discussion, **6:298 et seq.**
  - appointment of guardian, conservator, or guardian ad litem,
    - 6:300**
  - collection of settlement proceeds,
    - 6:304**
  - court approval required, **6:299**
  - filing location, **6:302**
  - procedures for court approval,
    - 6:301**
  - wrongful death actions, **6:305**
- Mismanagement risks, avoidance with structured settlements,
  - 6:161**
- Mistake, **6:320 et seq.**
- Moderated settlement conference
  - agreement to participate, **6:330**
  - motion to refer case, **6:331**

## SETTLEMENTS—Cont'd

Moderated settlement conference  
—Cont'd  
order referring case to, **6:332**

Most cases settle, **6:1**

Motions in limine, **11:77**

Motivating concerns  
general discussion, **6:2 et seq.**  
attorney's practice efficiency, **6:8**  
claimant's concerns, **6:4 et seq.**  
cost reduction, **6:6**  
delay, avoiding, **6:5**  
insurance company concerns. See  
Insurance company concerns,  
above  
public policy, **6:3**  
trial uncertainty risks, minimizing,  
**6:7**

Motivating factors, **6:2 et seq.**

Multiparty cases  
court-conducted proceedings,  
**6:258 et seq.**  
initial demand, **6:77**  
piecemeal settlements. See Piece-  
meal settlements in  
multidefendant cases, below

Multiplying specials, **6:57 et seq.**

Mutual mistake, **6:321**

Nature of release, **6:279 et seq.**

Negligent misrepresentation of medi-  
cal condition resulting in  
adverse settlement of damage  
claim, petition to recover dam-  
ages for, **6:336**

Negotiations  
general discussion, **6:60 et seq.**  
advising client of counteroffer,  
**6:96, 6:97**  
appeal, settlement on, **6:113**  
appeal risks, settlement to avoid,  
**6:112**  
below fair settlement value  
counteroffer, **6:92**  
conference. See Court-ordered  
proceedings, above  
counteroffer response. See  
Counteroffer response, above  
damage reports and records, **6:64**

## SETTLEMENTS—Cont'd

Negotiations—Cont'd  
defense counsel, negotiations after  
suit filed. See Defense  
counsel, negotiations after  
suit filed, above  
demonstrative evidence, **10:262**  
depositions, settlement at, **6:105**  
failure to negotiate demand letter,  
form, **6:325**  
fair settlement value counteroffer,  
**6:91**  
identifying representative, **6:61**  
information to provide to insurance  
claims representative, **6:63,**  
**6:64**  
insurance claims representative,  
negotiations with. See Insur-  
ance claims representatives,  
above  
jury retires, settlement after, **6:109**  
knowledge of details of claim,  
**6:82**  
liability exposure, emphasize, **6:86**  
litigation costs, award of, **6:114 to**  
**6:118**  
litigation readiness, appearance of,  
**6:85**  
malpractice, counteroffer response,  
**6:97**  
mediation, settlement at, **6:107**  
medical examination, after  
defense, **6:106**  
no acceptable offer, **6:95**  
notice of filing suit. See Notice of  
filing suit, below  
nuisance value offer to settle, **6:94**  
other opportunities to settle, **6:104**  
**et seq.**  
overstating facts, avoid, **6:84**  
prepare for negotiations, **6:81**  
professional treatment, **6:89**  
retreating from initial demand,  
speed of, **6:88**  
satisfaction of judgment, settle-  
ment to avoid delay, **6:111**  
settlement conference. See Court-  
conducted proceedings, above

## INDEX

### SETTLEMENTS—Cont'd

#### Negotiations—Cont'd

take-it-or-leave-it demands, avoid,  
**6:87**

terminating negotiations, **6:95**

time to commence, **6:38, 6:39**

time to file suit, **6:95**

trial, settlement during, **6:108**

uniqueness of claim, focus on,  
**6:83**

verdict or judgment, settlement  
after, **6:110 et seq.**

when to commence, **6:38, 6:39**

No acceptable offer, **6:95**

Noncash settlement offer, **6:316**

#### Notice of filing suit

general discussion, **6:65 et seq.**

amount of initial demand, **6:71 et  
seq.**

authority to settle, **6:75, 6:76**

claimant's involvement in process,  
**6:74 et seq.**

client's account of accident, **6:67**

high-low range of initial demand,  
**6:73**

information not to provide carrier,  
**6:66 et seq.**

information to claimant, **6:78**

initial demand, **6:70 et seq.**

insurance claims representative,  
tips, **6:80 et seq.**

medical history, claimant's, **6:69**

minor or incompetent claimant,  
location of filing notice, **6:302**

multiple parties, **6:77**

offers, duty to apprise client of,  
**6:79**

witness statements, **6:68**

Nuisance value offer to settle, **6:94**

Objective presentation, **6:189**

Opinion, judge's expression of, **6:248  
to 6:250**

Optimum time to settle, **6:214**

Overstating facts, avoid, **6:84**

Overview, **1:6**

Pain and suffering, **6:225**

Penalty imposed by state board of  
insurance, **6:131**

### SETTLEMENTS—Cont'd

Periodic payments with structured  
settlements, **6:174**

Piecemeal settlements in  
multidefendant cases

general discussion, **6:137 et seq.**

actual damage settlements, credit  
only applies to, **6:144**

assignments invalid, prejudgment,  
**6:157**

attorneys' fees, **6:149**

burden of proof, **6:151**

comparative negligence liability,  
discharge of defendant, **6:142**

conferences, **6:261**

contribution liability of settling  
defendant discharged, **6:145**

credit, **6:150**

definition of Mary Carter agree-  
ment, **6:153, 6:154**

economic feasibility of trial against  
remaining defendant, **6:139**

empty chair argument to jury, risk,  
**6:138**

equitable subrogation rights of  
defendant, **6:146, 6:147**

form of settlement, **6:148 et seq.**

impact on defendant's rights,  
**6:140 et seq.**

indemnification rights of  
defendant, **6:146**

invalidity of Mary Carter agree-  
ment, **6:155**

joint and several liability, effect,  
**5:250**

Mary Carter agreements, **6:152 et  
seq.**

prospective applicability of Mary  
Carter agreement, **6:156**

reduction in amount of recovery,  
nonsettling defendants  
entitled to, **6:141 et seq.**

setoff against independent  
co-tortfeasor, **6:143**

"setting up" insurance company,  
no agreed judgment to, **6:158**

subrogation rights of defendant,  
**6:146**

Policy limits, **6:49**

**SETTLEMENTS—Cont'd**

- Prejudgment interest, **6:36, 6:315**
- Prejudgment interest, effect of settlement offer on, **5:22**
- Preparation for negotiations, **6:81**
- Release and dismissal of action after complaint filed
  - incompetent claimant. See Minor and incompetent claimants, above
  - in-court conference, settlement concluded at, **6:293 et seq.**
  - minor claimant. See Minor and incompetent claimants, above
  - record of settlement concluded at in-court conference, **6:293 et seq.**
  - request for dismissal, **6:291, 6:292**
  - revocation of consent, **6:303**
  - rule 11 settlements, **6:296, 6:297**
  - sample release agreement form, **6:328**
  - wrongful death actions involving minor or incompetent claimant, **6:305**
- Release executed before complaint filed
  - general discussion, **6:278 et seq.**
  - bank, effect on, **6:285**
  - drafting release, **6:286**
  - gross negligence release not valid, **6:289**
  - insurer, effect on, **6:284**
  - nature of release, **6:279 et seq.**
  - reformation of release, **6:287**
  - respondeat superior liability, effect on, **6:283**
  - setting aside release, **6:288**
  - tortfeasors, effect on other, **6:282**
  - variations in releases, **6:280**
- Releases
  - after complaint filed. See Release and dismissal of action after complaint filed, above
  - authorization form for release of protected health information, **6:337**
  - before complaint filed. See Release executed before complaint filed, above

**SETTLEMENTS—Cont'd**

- Releases—Cont'd
  - contribution, **7:550**
- Relevancy and competency of evidence, **12:136**
- Request for dismissal, **6:291, 6:292**
- Rescission. See Setting aside and rescission of settlement agreements, below
- Reserves placed on claim, **6:35**
- Respondeat superior liability, effect on, **6:283**
- Retreating from initial demand, speed of, **6:88**
- Revocation of consent, **6:303**
- Rule 11 settlements, **6:296, 6:297**
- Sample release agreement form, **6:328**
- Sandbagging, **6:236, 6:275**
- Satisfaction and release of judgment releases. See Releases, above
- settlement to avoid delay, **6:111**
- Service to litigants, **6:178**
- Setoff against independent co-tortfeasor, **6:143**
- Setting aside and rescission of settlement agreements
  - contract principles, **6:318 et seq.**
  - existence of injury, mistake as to, **6:322**
  - fraudulent inducement, **6:319**
  - mutual mistake, **6:321**
  - unilateral mistake, **6:320, 6:321**
  - workers' compensation settlements, **6:323**
- Setting aside release, **6:288**
- "Setting up" insurance company, no agreed judgment to, **6:158**
- Statements at conferences, **6:185 et seq., 6:327**
- Statutory obligations of insurers, **6:10 et seq.**
- Statutory settlement procedures, **6:114 to 6:118**
- Stowers or bad-faith letter
  - general discussion, **6:18, 6:119 et seq.**
  - conclusion, **6:127**
  - contents, **6:121 et seq.**

## INDEX

### SETTLEMENTS—Cont'd

- Stowers or bad-faith letter—Cont'd
  - demand necessary to trigger Stowers duty, **6:130, 6:131**
  - earning capacity impairment, **6:126**
  - factual summary, **6:123**
  - impact of sending, **6:129**
  - injuries sustained, **6:124**
  - introduction, **6:122**
  - lost wages, **6:126**
  - medical bills, **6:125**
  - penalty imposed by state board of insurance, **6:131**
  - sending, **6:120 et seq.**
  - unconditional demand, **6:128**
- Strengths of liability issue, **6:220**
- Structured settlements
  - general discussion, **6:159 et seq.**
  - advantages to claimant, **6:160 et seq.**
  - advantages to defense, **6:167**
  - attorneys' fees, potential conflict of interest with client, **6:170 et seq.**
  - contingency fee complications, **6:172 et seq.**
  - disadvantages to claimant, potential, **6:168 et seq.**
  - fixed and determinable payments, **6:164**
  - inflation risk, **6:169**
  - insurance company savings, **6:167**
  - limitations on tax-free periodic payments, **6:163**
  - lump-sum payments, **6:174**
  - malpractice concerns, **6:175**
  - mismanagement risks, avoidance, **6:161**
  - nature, **6:159**
  - periodic payments, **6:174**
  - present value, plaintiff cannot have actual or constructive receipt of, **6:165**
  - separate negotiations for attorneys' fees, **6:171**
  - taxable lump-sum settlements compared, **6:166**

### SETTLEMENTS—Cont'd

- Structured settlements—Cont'd
  - tax-free periodic payments, **6:162 et seq.**
- Subrogation interests, **6:146, 6:202**
- Summary judgment, motion for in action to enforce settlement, **6:335**
- Sympathetic plaintiffs, **6:48**
- Take-it-or-leave-it demands, avoid, **6:87**
- “Target” defendants, **6:47**
- Taxable lump-sum settlements, **6:166**
- Tax-free periodic payments, **6:162 et seq., 6:163**
- Techniques where settlement not forthcoming, **6:119 et seq.**
- Terminating negotiations, **6:95**
- Time
  - commencing negotiations, **6:38, 6:39**
  - court's calendar, **6:180**
  - filing suit, **6:95**
  - limitations in complex cases, **6:237**
- Tone of statement, **6:187**
- Tortfeasors, effect of release on other, **6:282**
- Trial
  - date settlement conference. See Court-conducted proceedings, above
  - effect on defendant's participation, **6:39**
  - settlement during, **6:108**
  - uncertainty risks, minimizing, **6:7**
  - venue, **6:46**
- Unconditional demand, **6:128**
- Unfair settlement practices, **6:11, 6:13**
- Unilateral mistake, **6:320, 6:321**
- Uniqueness of claim, focus on, **6:83**
- Valuation of claim
  - general discussion, **6:39 to 6:59**
  - advice from other lawyers, **6:56**
  - attorneys' reputation and ability, **6:50**
  - bodily injury factors, **6:44**
  - deep-pocket defendants, **6:47**
  - defendant's assets, **6:49**

## SETTLEMENTS—Cont'd

- Valuation of claim—Cont'd
  - economic realities of litigation, **6:51**
  - evidence of malice, oppression, or fraud, **6:43**
  - expert input, **6:195**
  - factors affecting value, **6:39 to 6:51**
  - formula for multiplying specials, **6:58**
  - inaccuracy of multiplying specials, **6:59**
  - intentional misconduct, **6:42**
  - jury verdict sheets, **6:53 et seq.**
  - liability factors, **6:40 to 6:43**
  - malicious misconduct, **6:41 to 6:43**
  - methods of evaluating, **6:52 et seq.**
  - multiplying specials, **6:57 et seq.**
  - other factors, **6:45 et seq.**
  - policy limits, **6:49**
  - reputation of attorneys, **6:50**
  - subscription services available to jury verdict sheets, **6:54**
  - sympathetic plaintiffs, **6:48**
  - “target” defendants, **6:47**
  - venue of trial, **6:46**
  - wealthy defendants, **6:47**
  - willful and wanton misconduct, **6:41 to 6:43**
- Variations in releases, **6:280**
- Venue of trial, **6:46**
- Verdict or judgment, settlement after, **6:110 et seq.**
- Weaknesses of liability issue, **6:220**
- Wealthy defendants, **6:47**
- Willful and wanton misconduct, **6:41 to 6:43**
- Witness statements, **6:68**
- Workers' compensation. See index heading **WORKERS' COMPENSATION**
- Written agreement, effect, **10:68, 10:69**
- Wrongful death actions, **6:305**

## SEVERANCE

- Checklist, **11:210**
- Motion, **11:220, 11:221**

## SEXUAL INJURIES

- Assault and battery, **4:184, 4:185**
- Limitation of actions, **7:120**

## SHOOTING RANGES

- Prima facie case, rebutting plaintiff's case, **12:103**

## SIDEWALKS

- Premises liability, **4:287**

## SIGNATURES

- Attorneys' fee agreement, **2:142**
- Complaint, **7:425 to 7:432**
- Depositions, **8:301, 8:304**
- New trial motion, **15:45**
- Verdicts, **13:165**

## SIMILAR ACCIDENTS

- Relevancy and competency of evidence, **12:130**

## SISTER STATES

- See index heading **FOREIGN STATE OR COUNTRY**

## SLANDER

- See index heading **DEFAMATION**

## SLIP AND FALL

- Checklists, client interview, **2:248**
- Expert witnesses, **3:101**
- Grocery store
  - stock cart, tripping over, **7:842**
  - trampled fruit on floor, **7:840**
- Ice accumulated on building stairs, **7:838**
- Interrogatories, **8:696, 8:702**
- Open handrail staircase, **7:841**
- Video store, step at, **7:843**
- Waxed floor, **7:839**

## SOLE PROPRIETOR

- Complaint, **7:384**

## SOVEREIGN IMMUNITY

- See index heading **GOVERNMENTAL ENTITIES**

## SPECIAL JUDGE

- General discussion, **10:77 et seq.**
- Appeal, **10:85**
- Costs and fees, **10:82**

## INDEX

### **SPECIAL JUDGE—Cont'd**

- Evidence, **10:81**
- New trial, **10:84, 15:82, 15:83**
- Powers, **10:80**
- Procedure, **10:81**
- Referral motion, **10:78**
- Referral order, **10:79**
- Verdict, **10:83**

### **SPECIAL VERDICT**

- See index heading VERDICTS

### **SPOILIATION**

- Jury instructions, **13:119**
- Presumptions and inferences, **12:29**

### **SPONGE**

- Medical malpractice, sponge left in patient's body, **7:828**

### **SPOUSES**

- Bystanders
  - emotional and mental distress claims. See index heading EMOTIONAL AND MENTAL DISTRESS CLAIMS
  - parties, generally, **5:62**
- Community property, **5:60**
- Consortium loss. See index heading CONSORTIUM LOSS
- Damages
  - bystanders
    - emotional and mental distress claims. See index heading EMOTIONAL AND MENTAL DISTRESS CLAIMS
    - parties, generally, **5:62**
  - community property, **5:60**
  - consortium loss. See index heading CONSORTIUM LOSS
  - domestic duties loss, **5:59**
  - earnings capacity and loss. See index heading EARNINGS CAPACITY AND LOSS
  - household services loss, **5:59**
  - interspousal tort immunity, **5:66**
  - medical expenses, **5:64**
  - services loss, **5:59, 5:65**
- Domestic duties loss, **5:59**

### **SPOUSES—Cont'd**

- Earnings capacity and loss. See index heading EARNINGS CAPACITY AND LOSS
- Examination of witnesses, **12:200, 12:429**
- Household services loss, **5:59**
- Interspousal tort immunity, **5:66**
- Limitation of actions, **7:86**
- Marital privileges, **8:216 to 8:219**
- Marriage promise breach, limitation of actions, **7:121**
- Medical expenses, **5:64**
- Services loss, **5:59, 5:65**

### **STAIRWAYS AND STEPS**

- Negligence, checklist for investigation of stairway negligence cases, **4:531**
- Premises liability, **4:284, 7:841, 7:843**

### **STANDARD OF CARE**

- Appeals, **15:159**

### **STATE**

- Costs of actions, **14:61**
- Grievance process of State Bar, notifying client of, **2:190**
- Process and service of process and other papers, **7:664**
- Substitution of parties, **10:43**
- Venue in suit against, **7:296**

### **STATE OF ART**

- Products liability cases, **4:419, 4:454**

### **STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS**

- See index heading LIMITATION OF ACTIONS

### **STATUTE OF REPOSE**

- General discussion, **4:428, 7:35, 7:100, 7:102**

### **STATUTES**

- Arbitration, **9:6, 9:7**
- Attorneys' fee limits, **2:133**
- Complaint verification requirement, **7:434**
- Costs of actions, **14:72, 14:73**



## **STATUTES—Cont'd**

- Damage caps, **5:261 to 5:265**
  - future damages, **5:264**
  - periodic payments, **5:263**
- Insurers' obligations, **6:10 et seq.**
- Jury instructions, **13:112**
- Limitations. See index heading
  - LIMITATION OF ACTIONS
- Medical malpractice actions, **4:509, 5:172**
- New trial, **15:2**
- Preemption, **9:7**
- Products liability cases, **4:381 to 4:391**
- Punitive damages limitations, **5:40**
- Recreation
  - vehicle parks and campground activities, **12:97**
- Recreational use doctrine, trespassers, **12:94**
- Repose, statute of, **4:428, 7:35, 7:100, 7:102**
- Violation, evidence of, **12:26, 12:132**
- Workers' compensation offer or demand to compromise, **6:132, 6:133**

## **STAY OF ACTIONS**

- Arbitration, **9:54, 9:65, 9:123**

## **STIPULATIONS**

- Demonstrative and real evidence, **12:371**
- Depositions, **8:318**
- Discovery. See index heading
  - DISCOVERY
- Evidence, **12:446, 12:447**
- Pretrial conferences, **10:152**
- Verdicts, **13:155 to 13:157**

## **STOWERS LETTER**

- See index heading SETTLEMENTS

## **STRICT LIABILITY**

- Products liability cases. See index heading
  - PRODUCTS LIABILITY

## **STRIKING EVIDENCE**

- General discussion, **12:157 et seq.**
- Expert witnesses, **12:323**
- Grounds, **12:160, 12:161**

## **STRIKING EVIDENCE—Cont'd**

- Incompetent evidence objection, **12:161**
- Jury instructions, **12:159**
- Time to move, **12:158**

## **STRIKING PLEADINGS**

- Complaint, **7:414**
- Discovery sanctions, **8:628**

## **STRUCTURED SETTLEMENTS**

- See index heading SETTLEMENTS

## **STRUCTURE OF GUIDE**

- General discussion, **1:17**

## **SUBJECT MATTER JURISDICTION**

- See index heading JURISDICTION

## **SUBMITTING CASE**

- General discussion, **1:13, 13:1 et seq.**
- Deliberations of jury. See index heading
  - JURY TRIAL
- Directed verdict. See index heading
  - DIRECTED VERDICT
- Final argument. See index heading
  - FINAL ARGUMENT
- Findings in nonjury case. See index heading
  - FINDINGS
- Instructions to jury. See index heading
  - JURY INSTRUCTIONS
- Judgment in nonjury case, motion for. See index heading
  - JUDGMENT IN NONJURY CASE, MOTION FOR
- Mistrial motion. See index heading
  - MISTRIAL
- Motions at close of case
  - general discussion, **13:5 to 13:58**
  - directed verdict. See index heading
    - DIRECTED VERDICT
  - judgment in nonjury case. See index heading
    - JUDGMENT IN NONJURY CASE, MOTION FOR
  - mistrial. See index heading MIS-  
TRIAL
  - nonsuit. See index heading NONSUIT
- Nonsuit. See index heading NONSUIT
- Overview, **1:13**
- Questions of law and fact, **13:1 to 13:3**

## INDEX

### **SUBMITTING CASE—Cont'd**

Remittitur, **13:209, 13:210**

### **SUBPOENA DUCES TECUM**

Discovery, **8:673**

### **SUBPOENAS**

Arbitration witnesses, **9:93**

Discovery. See index heading

DISCOVERY

Production of documents and things.

See index heading PRODUCTION OF  
DOCUMENTS AND THINGS

Witnesses. See index heading WIT-  
NESSES

### **SUBROGATION**

Analysis and evaluation of case, **2:78  
et seq.**

Collecting and enforcing judgment,  
**16:11 et seq., 16:80**

Initial client interview, **2:43**

Medical expense benefit providers,  
**5:85**

Parties, **7:161, 7:162**

Settlements, **6:146, 6:202**

### **SUBSEQUENT REMEDIAL MEASURES**

Products liability cases, **3:81, 4:453,  
12:129**

Relevancy and competency of evi-  
dence, **12:129**

### **SUBSTITUTED SERVICE**

See index heading PROCESS AND SERVICE  
OF PROCESS AND OTHER PAPERS

### **SUBSTITUTION OF PARTIES**

General discussion, **7:173**

Corporate parties, **10:41**

Death, **10:37 to 10:40**

Death of party, **7:223**

Defendant's death, **10:39, 10:40**

Plaintiff's death, **10:38, 10:40**

Pretrial preparation, **10:36 et seq.**

Procedure, **10:44**

Public officer or entity, **10:42, 10:43**

State as party, **10:43**

### **SUFFICIENCY OF EVIDENCE**

General discussion, **13:4**

### **SUFFICIENCY OF EVIDENCE**

#### **—Cont'd**

Directed verdict. See index heading

DIRECTED VERDICT

Limitation of actions, **7:133**

### **SUICIDES**

Affirmative defenses, **7:460**

### **SUMMARY JUDGMENT**

Admissible evidence, **10:322**

Admissions and deemed admissions,  
**8:445, 10:300**

Affiants excluded for discovery  
abuse, **8:610**

Affidavits, **10:303, 10:316 et seq.,  
10:321, 10:446**

Amendment of pleadings, **10:309,  
10:333**

Arbitration, nonbinding arbitration  
procedures, **9:145**

Burden on movant, **10:304 to 10:306,  
10:324**

Comparison with other discovery  
procedures, **10:299**

Complete summary judgment,  
**10:302 et seq.**

Conclusory or speculative affidavits,  
**10:318**

Contributory negligence, **10:314**

Disadvantages to use as pretrial  
discovery tool, **10:311**

Discovery. See index heading  
DISCOVERY

Expert's affidavit in malpractice case,  
**10:316 to 10:318**

Form of affidavits, **10:323**

Interested witnesses, **10:308**

Law, entitlement to as matter of,  
**10:312 et seq.**

Limitation of actions, **10:313**

Material fact, generally, **10:297**

Medical malpractice actions, **10:307,  
10:316 to 10:318**

Motion, generally, **10:320 et seq.**

Negligence, personal injury, and  
summary judgment, **10:296,  
10:297**

No-evidence motions, **10:295,  
10:305**

## **SUMMARY JUDGMENT—Cont'd**

- Opposing party's duty, **10:306**
- Partial, **10:310**
- Pretrial preparation, **10:294 et seq., 10:446**
- Procedure, generally, **10:319**
- Release of liability, **10:315**
- Responsive affidavits or other discovery materials, **10:325**
- Settlement, motion for summary judgment in action to enforce, **6:335**
- Sham affidavits, **10:321**
- Statute of limitations defense, **7:818**
- Time
  - general discussion, **10:326 et seq.**
  - adding grounds to motion, **10:328**
  - computing 21 days, **10:329**
  - motion and papers deadline, **10:233 to 10:236, 10:327 to 10:331**
  - noncompliance with rule deadlines, **10:331**
  - opposing papers deadline, **10:330**

## **SUMMARY JURY TRIAL**

- General discussion, **10:64**

## **SUMMONS**

- Service. See index heading **PROCESS AND SERVICE OF PROCESS AND OTHER PAPERS**

## **SUPPLEMENTAL PLEADINGS.**

- See index heading **PLEADINGS**

## **SUPPLEMENTAL PROCEEDINGS**

- Collecting and enforcing judgment, **16:29 et seq.**

## **SUPPLEMENTATION OF DISCOVERY**

- See index heading **DISCOVERY**

## **SURPRISE**

- Continuances, **10:188**

## **SURVEILLANCE VIDEOS**

- Day-in-life videos, **10:382, 12:406**

## **SURVEYORS**

- Limitation of actions, **7:107**

## **SURVIVAL ACTIONS**

- Estate of injured party as claimant, **5:68 to 5:71**
- Limitation of actions, **5:71**
- Recoverable damages, **5:69**

## **SURVIVAL OF ACTIONS**

- Death of party, **7:222**
- Jurisdiction, **7:276**

## **SWIMMING**

- Products liability, diving boards, **7:846**

## **TAPE RECORDING**

- Initial client interview, **2:32**
- Videotapes and videotaping. See index heading **VIDEOTAPES AND VIDEOTAPING**

## **TAXATION**

- Discovery of returns, **8:105**
- Earning capacity and loss, **5:105 to 5:107**
- Final argument, **13:79**
- Settlements, **6:162 et seq., 6:163, 6:166**

## **TELEPHONE**

- Advice to client. See index heading **ADVICE TO CLIENT**
- Depositions by, **8:335**

## **TESTS**

- See index heading **EXPERIMENTS AND TESTS**

## **THEORIES OF LIABILITY**

- General discussion, **1:3, 4:1 et seq.**
- Alter ego doctrine. See index heading **CORPORATIONS**
- Assault and battery. See index heading **ASSAULT AND BATTERY**
- Attractive nuisance, jury instructions, **4:536**
- Conversion. See index heading **CONVERSION**
- Derivative liability. See index heading **VICARIOUS AND DERIVATIVE LIABILITY**
- False imprisonment. See index heading **FALSE IMPRISONMENT**

## INDEX

### THEORIES OF LIABILITY

#### —Cont'd

- Intentional infliction of emotional distress. See index heading EMOTIONAL AND MENTAL DISTRESS CLAIMS
- Malicious prosecution. See index heading MALICIOUS PROSECUTION
- Negligence. See index heading NEGLIGENCE
- Premises liability. See index heading PREMISES LIABILITY
- Products liability. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY
- Respondeat superior. See index heading EMPLOYER AND EMPLOYEE
- Strict liability. See index heading PRODUCTS LIABILITY
- Vicarious liability. See index heading VICARIOUS AND DERIVATIVE LIABILITY
- Wrongful death actions. See index heading WRONGFUL DEATH ACTIONS
- Wrongful imprisonment. See index heading WRONGFUL IMPRISONMENT

### THIEVES

- Motor vehicle owners liability for injuries, **4:148**

### THIRD PARTIES

- Designation of responsible third parties, **5:243**

### THIRD-PARTY PRACTICE

- General discussion, **7:209, 7:210**
- Allegations, **7:530**
- Analysis and evaluation of case, **2:63**
- Common-law indemnity, **7:523**
- Contractual indemnity for negligence, **7:524**
- Contribution. See index heading CONTRIBUTION
- Contributory negligence, **7:505**
- Delay in bringing in, **10:50**
- Format, **7:529 to 7:530**
- Joinder of other claims, **7:519**
- Joinder of other parties, **7:520**
- Leave of court, **7:521 to 7:524, 7:528**
- Limitation in tort cases, **7:522**
- Limitation of actions, **7:71, 7:534 to 7:536**

### THIRD-PARTY PRACTICE

#### —Cont'd

- Nonparties, third-party defendant's claims against, **7:533**
- Notice requirements, **7:537, 7:538**
- Pleadings, generally, **7:518 to 7:524**
- Prayer for relief, **7:531**
- Pretrial preparation, **10:45 to 10:52**
- Procedural compliance, **10:47**
- Right, not matter of, **10:48**
- Same transaction requirement, **10:46**
- Service of summons and third-party complaint, **10:51**
- Striking claim, **10:52**
- Time, **10:49**
- Venue, **7:292**

### THIRD PERSONS

- Bystanders. See index heading BYSTANDERS
- Criminal acts of. See index heading PREMISES LIABILITY
- Parties. See index heading THIRD-PARTY PRACTICE

### THREATS

- Assault and battery, **4:171**

### TIME

- Amendment of pleadings, **7:564**
- Appeal from defaults and default judgments, **7:773**
- Arbitration
  - application to vacate, **9:114**
  - hearing, **9:132**
- Calendars. See index heading CALENDARS
- Continuances motion, **10:172 to 10:176**
- Criminal acts of third parties, recency and frequency, **4:297**
- Disability, effect on limitation of actions, **7:80 to 7:82, 7:91**
- Discovery. See index heading DISCOVERY
- Disqualification of judge, motion, **11:24**
- Intervention, **7:215**
- Jury instruction requests, **13:101**
- Jury trial demand, **7:497**

## TIME—Cont'd

- Limitation of actions. See index heading LIMITATION OF ACTIONS
- New trial motion. See index heading NEW TRIAL
- Notice of claims against governmental entities, **7:21, 7:22**
- Service of process, **7:645 to 7:647**
- Settlements. See index heading SETTLEMENTS
- Summary judgment. See index heading SUMMARY JUDGMENT
- Venue transfer motion, **7:300**

## TOLLING

- Limitation of actions. See index heading LIMITATION OF ACTIONS

## TRADE SECRET PRIVILEGE

- Discovery, **8:224, 8:640**

## TRAFFIC

- Governmental immunity defense, **7:475**

## TRANSCRIPTS

- Depositions, **8:302 to 8:304**
- Venue transfer motion hearing, **7:326**

## TREES

- Damages to property, **5:235**

## TRESPASSERS

- Plaintiff as a trespasser, **12:89**
- Premises liability, **4:279, 12:41**
- Prima facie case, **12:88 to 12:98**

## TRESPASS TO TRY TITLE

- Costs of actions, **14:51**

## TRIAL

- General discussion, **1:11, 11:1 et seq.**
- Acceleration of trial exceptional, **11:3**
- Amendment of pleadings at, **7:560 to 7:565**
- Arbitration, right to de novo trial, **9:32, 9:144, 9:145**
- Attorney's duty to stay abreast of calendar, **11:7**
- Book, creating trial. See index heading PRETRIAL PREPARATIONS

## TRIAL—Cont'd

- Calendaring case
  - general discussion, **11:1 et seq.**
  - acceleration exceptional, **11:3**
  - attorney's duty to stay abreast, **11:7**
  - placing case on court trial calendar. See index heading SETTING CASE FOR TRIAL
  - time to get personal injury case to trial, **11:2, 11:3**
- Continuances. See index heading CONTINUANCES
- Disqualification and recusal of judge. See index heading JUDGES
- Equitable bill of review, **15:144 to 15:147**
- Judge. See index heading JUDGES
- Jury selection. See index heading JURY SELECTION
- Jury trial See index heading JURY TRIAL
- Mistrial. See index heading MISTRIAL
- New trial. See index heading NEW TRIAL
- Opening statements. See index heading OPENING STATEMENTS
- Overview, **1:11**
- Preparation. See pretrial preparation
- Pretrial conferences. See index heading PRETRIAL CONFERENCES
- Recusal of judge. See index heading JUDGES
- Resetting case for trial, **8:41**
- Scheduling
  - calendaring case. See Calendaring case, above
  - continuances. See index heading CONTINUANCES
  - order, form, **11:212**
  - setting case for trial. See index heading SETTING CASE FOR TRIAL
- Setting case for trial. See index heading SETTING CASE FOR TRIAL
- Settlements. See index heading SETTLEMENTS
- Special judge. See index heading SPECIAL JUDGE
- Subpoenas, **8:374, 8:375**

## INDEX

### **TRIAL—Cont'd**

Time to get personal injury case to trial, **11:2, 11:3**

### **TRUST ACCOUNT**

Collecting and enforcing judgment, **16:76**

### **TRUST FUND**

Products liability cases, **4:409**

### **TUITION**

Wrongful imprisonment, **4:226**

### **TURNOVER ORDERS**

Collecting and enforcing judgment, **16:43 to 16:48**

### **ULTRAHAZARDOUS ACTIVITY**

Products liability cases, **4:410 to 4:412**

### **UNCLEAN HANDS**

Jury trial demand, **7:502**

### **UNCONSCIONABILITY OF CONTRACT**

Arbitration, **9:16**

### **UNEMPLOYED CLAIMANTS**

Earning capacity and loss, **5:132 to 5:135**

### **UNFAIR AND DECEPTIVE TRADE PRACTICES**

Products liability cases, **4:416**

### **UNFAIR CLAIM SETTLEMENT PRACTICES**

General discussion, **6:11, 6:13**

### **UNIFORM ARBITRATION ACT**

General discussion, **9:9 to 9:11, 9:50 to 9:54**

### **UNINSURED OR UNDERINSURED DEFENDANTS**

Collecting and enforcing judgment, **16:26 to 16:28**

Limitation of actions, **7:117**

### **UNIONS**

Service of process and other papers, **7:671, 7:684 to 7:686**

### **USING PRACTICE GUIDE**

General discussion, **1:17**

### **UTILITIES**

Recreational use doctrine, **4:302, 12:92**

Service of process and other papers, **7:703**

### **VACATION OF AWARD OR ORDER**

Appeals, **15:178**

Arbitration, **9:113 to 9:115**

### **VALUATION OF CLAIM**

Advice to client, **2:215 et seq.**

Settlement. See index heading **SETTLEMENTS**

### **VARIANCE BETWEEN PROOF AND PLEADINGS**

General discussion, **12:153 et seq.**

### **VENUE**

General discussion, **7:283 et seq.**

Affidavits and attachments to transfer motion, **7:312**

Appeals of transfer motion, **7:318 to 7:320**

Associations, **7:294**

Burden of proof, **7:311**

Change of venue rules, **7:298 et seq.**

Checklists, choosing forum, **7:800**

Choice of law considerations. See index heading **CONFLICT OF LAWS**

Complaint, **7:389**

Consent to change of venue, **7:329, 7:330**

Convenience of parties, in-state transfers for, **7:345**

Corporations, **7:293, 7:294**

Costs of transfer motion, **7:325**

Counterclaims and cross claims, **7:292**

County defendants, **7:297**

Determination of transfer motion, **7:307 et seq.**

Discovery, **7:321 to 7:323, 7:333, 8:40**

Discovery, wrongful death, **7:340**

Domicile, generally, **7:285**

**VENUE—Cont'd**

Evidence, **7:336**  
 Filing fees of transfer motion, **7:327**  
 Forum non conveniens  
   general discussion, **7:335 et seq.**  
   change of venue compared, **7:328**  
   convenience of parties, in-state  
     transfers for, **7:345**  
   discovery, wrongful death, **7:340**  
   extensions of time, wrongful death,  
     **7:342**  
   filing motion for stay or dismissal,  
     **7:339**  
   general exception, **7:344**  
   hearing on motion, wrongful death,  
     **7:341**  
   mandatory withdrawal of order,  
     wrongful death, **7:343**  
   modification of order granting stay  
     or dismissal, wrongful death,  
     **7:343**  
   procedural requirements, wrongful  
     death, **7:338 et seq.**  
   proof requirements, **7:336**  
   terms and conditions may be set,  
     **7:337**  
 General rule, **7:284 et seq.**  
 Governmental entities, **7:295 to**  
   **7:297**  
 Granted, **7:324 to 7:327**  
 Hearing on transfer motion, **7:313**  
 Hearing on transfer motion, wrongful  
   death, **7:341**  
 How to file, **7:301**  
 Interlocutory appeals of transfer  
   motion, **7:318, 7:319**  
 Intervention as a plaintiff, **7:289**  
 Jury, transfer motion, **7:316**  
 Limitation of actions, **7:141**  
 Mandatory provisions, **7:291, 7:292**  
 Mandatory provisions, wrongful  
   death, **7:343**  
 Modification of order granting stay or  
   dismissal, wrongful death, **7:343**  
 Motion for stay or dismissal for  
   forum non conveniens, wrongful  
   death, **7:339**  
 Motion to transfer  
   general discussion, **7:299**

**VENUE—Cont'd**

Motion to transfer—Cont'd  
   affidavits and attachments, **7:312**  
   appeals, **7:318 to 7:320**  
   burden of establishing venue,  
     **7:311**  
   costs, **7:325**  
   county to which action will be  
     transferred, **7:334**  
   determination, **7:307 et seq.**  
   discovery, **7:333**  
   filing fees, **7:327**  
   form, **7:847, 7:848**  
   granted, **7:324 to 7:327**  
   hearing, **7:313**  
   how to file, **7:301**  
   interlocutory appeals, **7:318, 7:319**  
   jury, **7:316**  
   movant to request setting, **7:308**  
   nonsuit, effect while motion pend-  
     ing, **7:306**  
   notice, **7:304, 7:309, 7:327**  
   plaintiff as movant, **7:305**  
   pleading, **7:314, 7:315**  
   prejudice, **7:331 to 7:334**  
   rehearing, **7:317**  
   reply, **7:303**  
   requisites of motion, **7:302**  
   response, **7:303, 7:310**  
   review after trial on merits, **7:320**  
   time for filing, **7:300**  
   transcript, **7:326**  
 Movant to request setting, **7:308**  
 Multiparty actions, **7:286, 7:288**  
 Multiple causes of action, **7:290**  
 Nonsuit, effect while motion pend-  
   ing, **7:306**  
 Notice of transfer motion, **7:304,**  
   **7:309, 7:327**  
 Partnerships, **7:294**  
 Plaintiff as movant, **7:305**  
 Pleadings, effect on transfer motion,  
   **7:314, 7:315**  
 Prejudice, transfer motion for, **7:331**  
   **to 7:334**  
 Principal office, **7:287**  
 Rehearing on transfer motion, **7:317**  
 Reply to transfer motion, **7:303**



## INDEX

### VENUE—Cont'd

- Requisites of motion, **7:302**
- Residence construed, **7:285**
- Response to transfer motion, **7:303, 7:310**
- Settlements, **6:46**
- State, suit against, **7:296**
- Third-party claims, **7:292**
- Time for filing transfer motion, **7:300**
- Transcript of transfer motion hearing, **7:326**
- Transfer
  - forum non conveniens. See Forum non conveniens, above
  - motion. See Motion to transfer, above
- Use of discovery products by court, **7:323**
- Waiver, **7:322**

### VERDICTS

- Acceptance, rejection, or modification
  - compromise or quotient verdict, **13:189**
  - motion for judgment notwithstanding verdict, **13:190, 13:191**
  - new trial motion, **13:191**
  - record, acceptance on, **13:187, 13:188**
  - remittitur or reduction of verdict.  
See Remittitur or reduction of verdict, below
- Amendment of pleadings following, **7:565**
- Clerical error, **13:194, 13:200**
- Compromise or quotient verdict, **13:189**
- Damages, exemplary, **13:163**
- Death of party after, **7:230**
- Death or disablement of juror, **13:164**
- Defective verdict, **13:186**
- Directed verdict. See index heading DIRECTED VERDICT
- Form, **13:182**
- General verdict, **13:158, 13:159**
- Judgment notwithstanding verdict, motion for, **13:190, 13:191**
- Judgment nunc pro tunc, **13:200**

### VERDICTS—Cont'd

- Jury verdict sheets, settlements, **6:53 et seq.**
- Modification. See Acceptance, rejection, or modification, above
- New trial motion, **13:191**
- Pain and suffering damages omitted, **5:143**
- Poll of jury, **13:185**
- Presence of counsel, **13:184**
- Receiving verdict
  - general discussion, **13:181 to 13:186**
  - defective verdict, **13:186**
  - form, **13:182**
  - poll of jury, **13:185**
  - presence of counsel, **13:184**
  - return, **13:183**
- Record, acceptance on, **13:187, 13:188**
- Reduction. See index heading REMITTITUR OR REDUCTION OF VERDICT
- Refusal to remit, use in later trial, **13:199**
- Rejection. See Acceptance, rejection, or modification, above
- Remittitur or reduction of verdict
  - general discussion, **13:192 to 13:200**
  - appeals, **13:196 to 13:198, 15:96**
  - clerical error, **13:194, 13:200**
  - court after appeal perfected, **13:195 to 13:200**
  - court of appeals, **13:196, 13:197**
  - evidence, **15:94**
  - judgment nunc pro tunc, **13:200**
  - new trial motion, **15:92 to 15:98**
  - order, **15:96**
  - party's action, **13:193**
  - refusal to remit, use in later trial, **13:199**
  - submitting the case, **13:209, 13:210**
  - supreme court, **13:198**
- Return of verdict, **13:183**
- Settlement after, **6:110 et seq.**
- Signatures required, **13:165**
- Special findings, requests for, **13:180**

## **VERDICTS—Cont'd**

- Special judge, trial by, **10:83**
- Special verdict
  - general discussion, **13:160, 13:167 to 13:172**
  - ambiguous findings, **13:177**
  - clarity of answers, **13:169**
  - conclusive as to parties, **13:161**
  - construction, **13:170**
  - framing issues submitted, **13:173 to 13:176**
  - inconsistency between findings, **13:178, 13:179**
  - negative finding on defensive issue, **13:172**
  - objections, **13:175, 13:176**
  - omission of issue as waiver of jury trial on issue, **13:174**
  - pleadings reference, **13:171**
  - right to issue submission, **13:168**
  - setting aside verdict, **13:179**
- Stipulation, **13:155 to 13:157**
- Submission to jury, **13:166**
- Unanimity not required, **13:162 to 13:165**

## **VERIFICATION**

- Complaint. See index heading **COMPLAINT**
- Interrogatories, **8:269, 8:410**
- New trial motion, **15:44**
- Service of process and other papers, **7:717**

## **VICARIOUS AND DERIVATIVE LIABILITY**

- General discussion, **4:101 to 4:157**
- Agency, **4:138, 4:139**
- Conspiracy, **4:140 to 4:146**
- Corporations, **4:155 to 4:163**
- Employer and employee
  - bifurcated trial, **4:123**
  - commercial motor-vehicle collision claims, **4:121**
  - employer liability for its own actions, **4:126, 4:127**
  - limitation of liability, **4:122**
  - negligent hiring, **4:128 to 4:132**
  - negligent retention, **4:134**

## **VICARIOUS AND DERIVATIVE LIABILITY—Cont'd**

- Employer and employee—Cont'd
  - negligent supervision, **4:133**
  - respondeat superior, **4:101 et seq.**
- Independent contractors, **4:106 to 4:108, 4:135**
- Joint ventures, **4:136, 4:137**
- Negligence liability of owners or drivers, **4:147 to 4:154**
- Partnerships, **4:136, 4:137**
- Piercing of corporate veil, **4:155**
- Premises liability, **4:127**
- Respondeat superior, **4:101 et seq.**

## **VIDEO STORE**

- Slip and fall, **7:843**

## **VIDEOTAPES AND VIDEOTAPING**

- Day-in-life videos, **10:382, 12:406**
- Demonstrative and real evidence. See index heading **DEMONSTRATIVE AND REAL EVIDENCE**
- Depositions by, **8:335, 8:667**
- Trial, **11:86**

## **VIEWING BY JURY**

- Accident scene, **12:422 to 12:424**

## **VISIBILITY**

- Demonstrative and real evidence, **12:421**

## **VOIR DIRE**

- Jury. See index heading **JURY SELECTION**
- Witnesses, **12:201 to 12:202**

## **WAIVER**

- Admissions, **12:174**
- Arbitration. See index heading **ARBITRATION**
- Discovery. See index heading **DISCOVERY**
- Final argument, **13:62, 13:66, 13:96**
- Joinder of parties, **7:192**
- Jurisdiction, **7:269**
- Jury instructions, **13:123**
- Jury trial, **7:499 to 7:503, 10:102 to 10:104, 10:119**
- Limitation of actions, **7:138**

## INDEX

### **WAIVER—Cont'd**

- Mistrial, discretionary, **13:49**
- Plaintiff's burden to establish waiver of immunity, **7:2**
- Plea, **10:120**
- Relevancy and competency of evidence, **12:139**
- Service of process and other papers, **7:625, 7:649, 7:707 to 7:713, 7:822**
- Settlement, **16:58**
- Standing, **7:164**

### **WARNINGS**

- Premises liability cases, **4:308, 12:47**
- Products liability cases, **3:87 to 3:89, 4:338, 4:447**

### **WARRANTY**

- Products liability cases. See index heading **PRODUCTS LIABILITY**

### **WATER BODIES**

- Premises liability, **4:292**

### **WAXED FLOORS**

- Slip and fall, **7:839**

### **WEALTH OF DEFENDANT**

- Discovery, **8:104**
- Final argument, **13:87**
- Prima facie case, **12:75**
- Punitive damages, **5:271, 5:305**
- Settlements, **6:47**

### **WEAPONS**

- See index heading **FIREARMS**

### **WEATHER**

- Demonstrative and real evidence, records of weather conditions, **12:410**
- Settlement, windstorm and hail insurance policies, **6:22**

### **WEIGHT OF EVIDENCE**

- General discussion, **12:125**

### **WILLFUL AND WANTON CONDUCT**

- Punitive damages. See index heading **PUNITIVE DAMAGES**
- Settlements, **6:41 to 6:43**

### **WILLS**

- Limitation of actions, **7:88**

### **WITHDRAWAL OF ATTORNEY**

- See index heading **ATTORNEY-CLIENT RELATIONSHIP AND AGREEMENT**

### **WITNESSES**

- Advice to client, **2:188**
- Amount of witness fees, **10:291**
- Appearance, general instruction, **10:362**
- Arbitration, **9:90 to 9:94**
- Attendance
  - general discussion, **10:284 et seq.**
  - subpoenas. See Subpoenas, below
  - voluntary attendance, **10:285**
- Attorney's conflict of interest, **2:93 et seq.**
- Availability, determining, **10:111, 10:350 to 10:354**
- Category of testimony, summary in trial book by, **10:403**
- Checklist, witness statements, **2:261**
- Competency. See index heading **EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES**
- Continuances for absence, **10:179**
- Credibility. See index heading **CREDIBILITY AND IMPEACHMENT OF WITNESSES**
- Cross-examination. See index heading **EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES**
- Demeanor, general instruction, **10:363**
- Designation of expert witness, **3:142**
- Discovery. See index heading **DISCOVERY**
- Examination. See index heading **EXAMINATION OF WITNESSES**
- Experts. See index heading **EXPERT WITNESSES**
- Fees, **10:290 to 21:286, 10:354, 14:55 to 14:57**
- Form of witness fees, **10:292**
- Identification, **10:398**
- Impeachment. See index heading **CREDIBILITY AND IMPEACHMENT OF WITNESSES**
- Initial client interview, **2:25, 2:261**
- Interrogatory summaries, **10:406**

## WITNESSES—Cont'd

Jurisdiction, **7:254**  
 Letter  
     questionnaire to witness, **3:141**  
     statement of witness, **3:146**  
 List, purpose, **10:399**  
 Miscellaneous statements, **10:407**  
 Missing witnesses, locating, **3:63**  
 Motion in limine, **11:78**  
 Narrative summary in trial book, **10:404**  
 Organizing files, **10:349**  
 Paginated summary, **10:402**  
 Preparing witnesses  
     general discussion, **10:355 et seq.**  
     appearance, general instruction, **10:362**  
     caveat, **10:357**  
     cross-examination, **10:361, 10:364**  
     demeanor, general instruction, **10:363**  
     direct examination, **10:361**  
     expert witnesses. See index heading EXPERT WITNESSES  
     identification, **10:398**  
     informing of trial date, **10:6**  
     language, do not use your, **10:357**  
     matters to address, **10:356**  
     motions in limine, **11:78**  
     organizing files, **10:349**  
     prior statements, reviewing, **10:358**  
     recollection refreshing, **10:360**  
     records review, **10:359**  
     references, **10:398**  
     schedule conflicts, checking for, **10:7**  
     summary of testimony, **10:400 et seq.**  
 Prior statements, reviewing, **10:358**  
 Products liability cases, **4:455**  
 Purpose of witness list, **10:399**  
 Questionnaire to lay witness, **3:141**  
 Recollection refreshing, **10:360**  
 Records review, **10:359**  
 References, **10:398**  
 Return of service of subpoenas, **10:353**

## WITNESSES—Cont'd

Sequestration, **12:179 to 12:180**  
 Service of subpoenas, **10:288, 10:352, 10:353**  
 Settlements, **6:68**  
 Statements from. See index heading INVESTIGATION  
 Subpoena duces tecum, **10:215, 10:274, 10:277**  
 Subpoenas  
     general discussion, **10:286 et seq., 10:351 to 354**  
     demonstrative evidence, **10:215, 10:274, 10:277**  
     determination of need, **10:351**  
     failure to attend, **10:289**  
     fees, witness, **10:290 to 21:286, 10:354**  
     150-mile range, **10:287**  
     nonparty witnesses, **10:214**  
     obtaining, **10:352**  
     return of service, **10:353**  
     service, **10:288, 10:352, 10:353**  
 Summaries of depositions, **10:401**  
 Summary of testimony, **10:400 et seq.**  
 Transcripts of depositions with word indices, **10:405**  
 Voluntary attendance, **10:285**  
 Words, witnesses' own, **10:357**

## WORKERS' COMPENSATION

Actual knowledge of employer, **7:44**  
 Appearance by claimants, **6:207**  
 Attorney-client relationship and agreement, **2:46**  
 Attorneys' fees, **2:135 et seq., 6:266**  
 Carriers' concerns in settlements, **6:29**  
 Claim filing, **7:47 to 7:50**  
 Credit for payments, **4:81**  
 Death cases, **7:48**  
 Defenses  
     general discussion, **4:77 et seq.**  
     credit for payments, **4:81**  
     election of remedies defense, **4:80**  
     preexisting injury as "sole cause," **4:79**  
     sovereign immunity, **4:83**

## INDEX

### WORKERS' COMPENSATION

#### —Cont'd

Defenses—Cont'd  
    uninsured employer, **4:78**  
Election of remedies defense, **4:80**  
Expert witnesses, **3:103**  
Good cause for lack of timely notice, **7:43**  
Knowledge of seriousness of injury, employee's lack of, **7:45**  
Limitation of actions, **7:116**  
Mental incapacity of claimant, **7:46**  
Minor dependent of employee, **7:46**  
Notice. See Pretrial filings and notice, below  
Occupational disease, **7:40**  
Penalty for nonpayment, **6:133**  
Preexisting injury, **4:79**  
Prejudgment interest, **5:23**  
Pretrial filings and notice  
    general discussion, **7:37 to 7:50**  
    actual knowledge of employer, **7:44**  
    claim filing, **7:47 to 7:50**  
    compliance, consequences of lack of, **7:50**  
    death cases, **7:48**  
    good cause for lack of timely notice, **7:43**  
    knowledge of seriousness of injury, employee's lack of, **7:45**  
    lack of timely notice excused, **7:42 to 7:46**  
    mental incapacity of claimant, **7:46**  
    minor dependent of employee, **7:46**  
    notice of accident to employer, **7:38 to 7:40**  
    occupational disease, **7:40**  
    scope of notice, **7:39**  
    statutory extension of claim filing time, **7:49**  
    time for filing notice of accident, **7:41 to 7:46**  
Punitive damages, **5:288**  
Scope of notice, **7:39**  
Setting aside and rescission of settlements, **6:323**

### WORKERS' COMPENSATION

#### —Cont'd

Settlements  
    appearance by claimants, **6:207**  
    carriers' concerns, **6:29**  
    deducting attorneys' fees but not expenses, **6:266**  
    liens, **6:265, 6:266**  
    penalty for nonpayment, **6:133**  
    setting aside and rescission of settlements, **6:323**  
    statutory offer or demand to compromise, **6:132, 6:133**  
Sovereign immunity, **4:83**  
Statutory extension of claim filing time, **7:49**  
Statutory offer or demand to compromise, **6:132, 6:133**  
Time for filing notice of accident, **7:41 to 7:46**  
Uninsured employer, **4:78**  
Untimely notice excused, **7:42 to 7:46**  
Work product privilege, **8:198**

### WORK PAPERS

Organizing files, **10:343**

### WORK PRODUCT PRIVILEGE

General discussion, **8:178 et seq.**  
Absolute protections, **8:203**  
Burden of proof, **8:199**  
Consulting experts, **8:191**  
Continuing nature of doctrine, **8:185**  
Core privilege, **8:180 to 8:199**  
Defined, **8:179**  
Derivative or interpretative material, **8:186 to 8:193**  
Discovery scope, **8:178 to 8:203**  
Documents not prepared in anticipation of litigation or for trial, **8:193**  
Evidence rules exceptions, **8:201**  
Exceptions, **8:200 to 8:203**  
Expert witnesses, **8:189, 8:191, 8:192**  
Health care liability claims, experts' basis for affidavits or reports, **8:192**  
Identity of witnesses, **8:194**

## **WORK PRODUCT PRIVILEGE**

### **—Cont'd**

- Incidental disclosure of attorney mental processes, **8:183**
- Investigation reports, **8:187, 8:197**
- Lay witnesses, **8:188**
- Limiting disclosure of mental processes, **8:184**
- Not work product, **8:182**
- Parties, potential, **8:190**
- Products liability cases, **4:471**
- Qualified immunity, **8:202**
- Scope, **8:181 to 8:185**
- Testifying experts, **8:189**
- Witnesses, **8:188 to 8:195**

## **WRITTEN DOCUMENTS**

- Attorney-client agreement, **2:108, 2:109**
- Attorneys' fees, **2:142**

## **WRONGFUL BIRTH**

- Medical malpractice actions, **4:521**
- Pain and suffering, **5:141**

## **WRONGFUL CONCEPTION**

- Medical malpractice actions, **4:520**

## **WRONGFUL DEATH ACTIONS**

- General discussion, **4:312 et seq.**
- Admissible evidence, **4:323**
- Burden of proof, **4:315, 4:322**
- Cause of death proof, **4:321 to 4:323**
- Causes of action available, **4:313, 4:332**
- Comparative fault, reduction of damages for, **5:205 to 5:207**
- Contributory negligence of decedent, **4:325**
- Damages
  - general discussion, **4:326 to 4:328, 5:194 to 5:229**
  - accrual of cause of action and limitations, **4:327**
  - jurisdiction, **4:326**
  - mortality tables, **5:313**
  - punitive damages, **5:225, 5:287**
  - Earning capacity of decedent, **5:200**

## **WRONGFUL DEATH ACTIONS**

### **—Cont'd**

- Evidence
  - general discussion, **4:319 to 4:325**
  - admissible evidence, **4:323**
  - burden of proof, **4:315, 4:322**
  - cause of death, **4:321 to 4:323**
  - damages, **5:208 to 5:222**
  - negligence of decedent, **4:325**
  - negligence of defendant, **4:324**
  - personal representative's qualification, **4:320**
- Funeral expenses, **5:196**
- Jurisdiction, **4:326, 7:276**
- Jury selection, **11:215**
- Life expectancy limitation, **5:199**
- Limitation of actions, **7:54, 7:72, 7:94, 7:153**
- Negligence of decedent, **4:325**
- Negligence of defendant, **4:324**
- One action rule, **5:228, 5:229**
- Parties, **4:314 to 4:318**
- Personal representative's qualification, **4:320**
- Prejudgment interest, **5:16, 5:226, 5:227**
- Punitive damages, **5:225, 5:287**
- Settlements, **6:305**

## **WRONGFUL IMPRISONMENT**

- General discussion, **4:218 to 4:229**
- Actual innocence, **4:219**
- Annuity payments, **4:223 to 4:225**
- Attorneys' fees, **4:227**
- Election of remedy, **4:228**
- Limitations, **4:221**
- Lump-sum payments, **4:223**
- State motion to dismiss, **4:220**
- Termination of benefits, **4:229**
- Tuition and fees, **4:226**

## **WRONGFUL LIFE**

- Medical malpractice actions, **4:521**

## **WRONGFUL PREGNANCY**

- Medical malpractice actions, **4:520, 4:521**